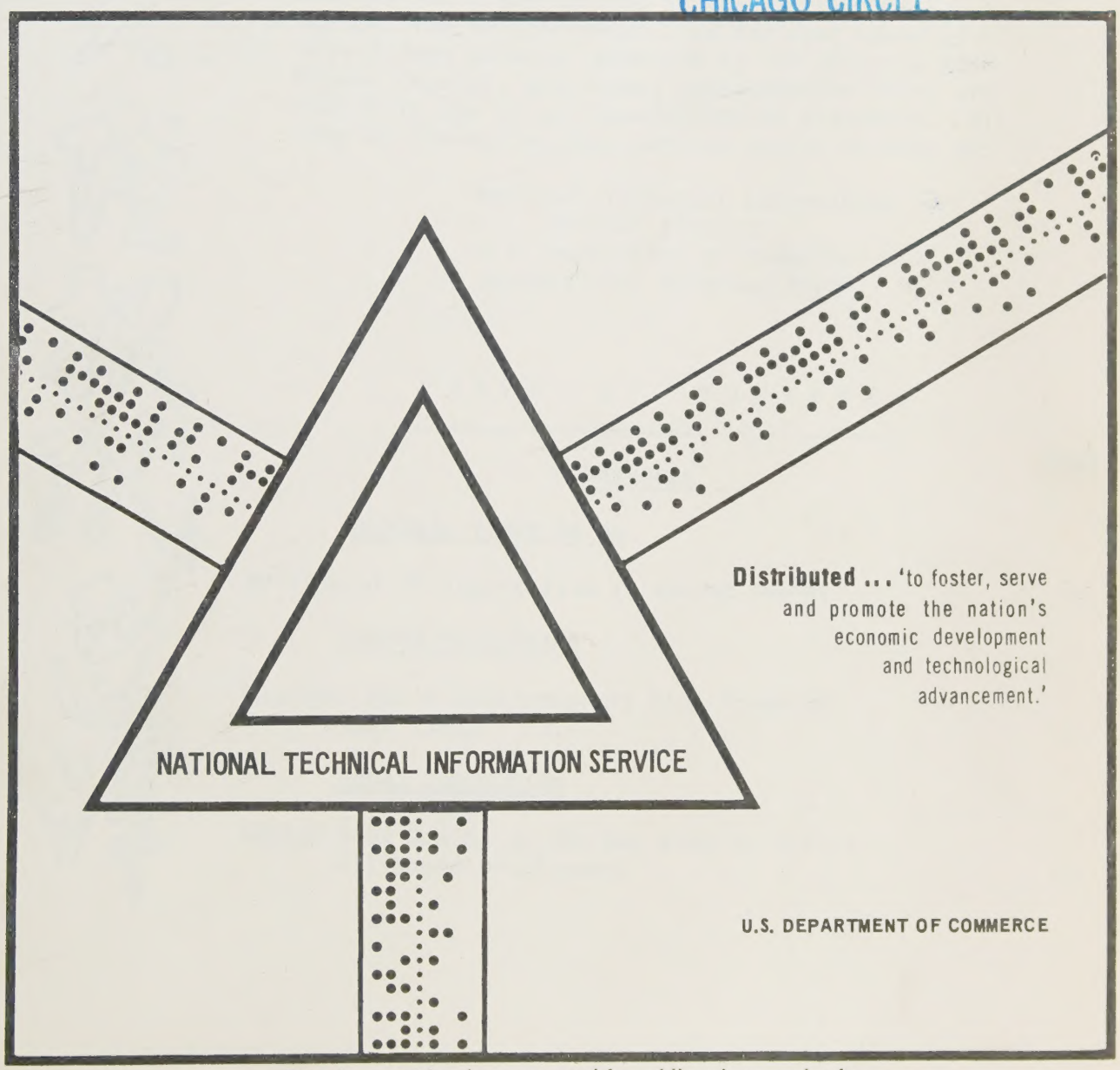
CMP SCMP 71 12

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U.S. ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

March 1971

U. of ILL. LIBRARY
APR 26 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE

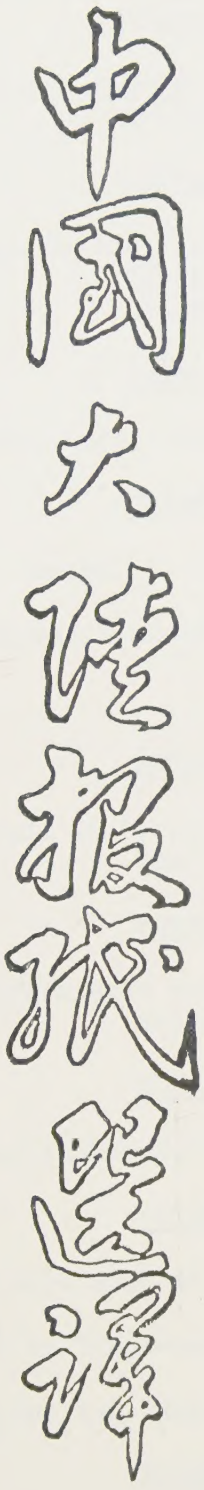

NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1971-03_12

CMP-SCMP-71-12



Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4862-4866
March 22-26, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Page

NATIONAL

INTERNAL VIEWS ON US

Decline of US Imperialism Is Beyond Remedy 1

COTTON PRODUCTION

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Promotes High Yield 4

SUGAR PRODUCTION

Taking Food Grains as the Key Link to Insure All-Round Development 10

Page

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT

Firmly Maintain the Excellent Style of Doing Things Conscientiously 16

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Third Honan Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, 3rd Honan Provincial Party Committee Elected 20

MODEL PARTY SECRETARY

Outstanding Party Branch Secretary of Rural Supply and Marketing Co-op 23

WOMEN ELECTRICIANS

Chinese Women Electricians Conduct Free Live-Line Operation 25

SHOP ASSISTANT

Outstanding Peking Woman Shop Assistant 26

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Industry Makes Rapid Progress 27

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, Issues 20th Message to Khmer Nation (Part Two) 30

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception to Nepalese Table Tennis Team 35

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Joint Communique of CPC Central Committee and PRC Government, and VNWP Central Committee and DRVN Government Signed Ceremoniously in Hanoi 35

Chinese Party and Government Delegation Gives Return Banquet in Hanoi 36

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Return Banquet in Hanoi 38

Page

Comrade Pham Van Dong's Speech at Return Banquet Given by Chinese Party and Government Delegation 40

Comrade Chiu Hui-tso Calls on Military Commission of Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee 42

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Long Live Great Friendship and Militant Unity between Chinese and Vietnamese Peoples! 43

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party and Government Delegation, Sends Message to Acknowledgement to President Nguyen Huu Tho, President Huynh Tan Phat 45

CHINA AND SUDAN

China-Sudan 1971 Trade Protocol Signed in Khartoum 46

CHINA AND UAR

Dr. Hussni El Sayed Higazi of UAR Leaves Peking for Shanghai 47

Chinese Vice Minister of Light Industry Returns to Peking 47

NATIONAL

STUDY OF DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM

Study Dialectical Materialism Well, Modestly and Prudently Make Revolution 48

PARTY BRANCHES

A Firm Hold Must Be Taken of the Line Education in Building a Party Branch 54

BUREAUCRATISM

Constantly Sweeping Away the Dust of Bureaucracy 58

SCIENCE OF HISTORY

Always Bear in Mind the Dictatorship of the Proletariat 61

Is It "Concession" or Suppression? 67

A Telling Blow Serves the Reactionary Group Right 69

MODEL PEASANT WOMAN

Chinese Model Peasant Woman Maintains Close Ties with Masses 71

Page

FARM MECHANIZATION

East China Brigade Accelerates Farm Mechanization by Self-Reliance 72

NATIONAL MINORITIES

First College Student from Southwest China Province's Smallest Minority Nationality 74

FISHERWOMEN

Young Chinese Fisherwomen Mature in Struggle 75

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Statement of Foreign Ministry of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia 78

CHINA AND CHILE

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Chilean Friend 79

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Chilean Charge d'Affaires A.I. in China 79

Peking Reception Honors China-Chile Friendship 80

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Ambassador to Denmark Calls on Danish Prime Minister 80

CHINA AND KENYA

Kenyan President Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim Who Conveys China's Sympathy for Drought-Stricken People in Kenya 81

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Vice Minister of Light Industry Leaves Cairo for Home 81

Chinese Pavilion Warmly Welcomed at Cairo International Fair 82

Page

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Party Committee of an Artillery Regiment Stationed in Kweichow Studies and Applies Mao Tse-tung's Thought in a Living Way, Learns Humbly from the Revolutionary Masses, and Incessantly Remolds the World Outlook 84

"ARROGANCE" AND "SELF-COMPLACENCY"

Constantly Make Analysis and Consciously Guard against "Arrogance" and Smash "Self-Complacency" 87

LINE EDUCATION

Grasp Line Education Energetically and Teach Socialist Cultural Subjects Well 93

SERVING THE PEOPLE

Serve the People "Completely" and "Thoroughly" and Carry Out Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Unswervingly 99

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Fifth Chinghai Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, 5th Chinghai Provincial Party Committee Elected 105

WOMEN STUDENTS

Women Students from among Workers, Peasants and Soldiers in Peking University 108

COAL INDUSTRY

North China Province Develops Local Industry in Planned Way 111

RIVER TAMING

River Tamers on Outskirts of Peking 112

EARLY RICE CROP

Yangtze River Basin Starts Sowing Early Rice 115

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

Mr. Sun Chi-chou, Third Secretary of Chiang Kai-shek Gang's Bogus Embassy in Senegal, Crosses over and Arrives in Peking 117

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 20th Message to Khmer Nation (Part Three) 118

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Friend Leaves Peking 124

FOREIGN DIPLOMATS

Chinese Foreign Ministry Gives Film Reception for Foreign Diplomatic Envoys and Embassy Members 124

CHINA AND GUINEA

Newly Appointed Guinean Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking 124

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Chinese Films "Welcome to South Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms," "We Pledge to Be Powerful Backing for the Three Indochinese Peoples" Shown 125

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Kansai Students Friendship Delegation to China 126

Japanese Kansai Students Friendship Delegation to China Leaves Peking for Kwangchow 126

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Peking 127

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Women's Table Tennis Team Arrives in Peking 127

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Fetes Romanian Women's Table Tennis Team 128

US AND AFRICA

Nixon's Lies Can Never Deceive African People 128

NATIONAL

MASS LINE

Maintain a Modest and Prudent Style 131

Page

PARTY POLICY ON AGRICULTURE

Translate the Policy of the Party into the Action of the Masses 138

MULTIPLE UNDERTAKINGS

Conscientiously Implement the Policy of the Party, Correctly Deal with the Relation between Agriculture and Sideline Production 141

Multiple Undertakings Are Fine 145

Firmly Uphold Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line, Make All-Round Development 151

SPACE TECHNOLOGY

China Successfully Launches Man-Made Scientific Experiment Earth Satellite 154

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Northeast China's Machine Tools Plant Renovates Foreign Equipment to Raise Efficiency 155

CONSUMER GOODS

A Purchasing and Supply Station in Shanghai Serves Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants 156

LAND IMPROVEMENT

Inner Mongolia Improves Farmland During Winter 158

CHEMICAL INDUSTRY

Tientsin Revolutionary Masses Expand Small Chemical Industry 159

OUTSTANDING WOMEN

Outstanding Women in China's Old Revolutionary Base Area 160

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Women on Inner Mongolian Grassland 163

FOREIGN RELATIONS

AAJA

AAJA Secretary-General Djawoto Gives Reception to Welcome Colleagues to Attend Course for Afro-Asian Journalists 166

Page

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Residents in Chile Celebrate Establishment of China-Chile Diplomatic Relations 167

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Delegation for Japan-China Memorandum Trade Talks Returns to Tokyo 168

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Fetes Nepalese Table Tennis Team 169

Chinese Medical Workers Conclude Visit to Nepal 169

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Korean Delegation for Meetings of Boards of Directors and Supervisors of China-Korea Yalu River Hydro-Electric Power Company 170

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Chinese Party and Government Delegation's Return from Visit to Vietnam 170

Speech by Ambassador Ngo Thuyen 172

Speech by Premier Chou En-lai 175

US

American People in New Haven Demonstrate against US Imperialist Persecution of Black Leader 178

Economic Militarization Deepens Financial, Economic Crises of US Imperialism 178

NATIONAL

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Must Be Discussed Regularly and Repeatedly 181

MASS LINE

Promote the Party's Fine Style of Maintaining Close Ties with the Masses 189

Page

MINING MACHINES

Design and Manufacture More and Better Mining Machines for Developing the Iron and Steel Industry 193

OIL SEED CROP

Szechwan Province Has Five Good Rapeseed Harvests 203

SPORTS

Vigorous Mass Sports Activities in Southwest China District 205

FOREIGN RELATIONS

PARIS COMMUNE CENTENARY

Long Live the Victory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat! 206

China Issues Stamps Marking Centenary of Paris Commune 223

China Puts Out Revised Edition of "Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin on the Paris Commune" 224

CHINA AND CONGO (B)

Chinese Ambassador Gives Film Reception in Brazzaville 224

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Peking for World Championships and Visit to Japan 225

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Decision of Meetings of Boards of Directors and Supervisors of China-Korea Yalu River Hydro-Electric Power Company Signed in Peking 226

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Government Delegation Led by Comrade Radulescu Leaves Bucharest for China 226

CHINA AND SYRIA

Premier Chou En-lai Congratulates Hafez Assad on His Being Elected President of Syrian Arab Republic 227

CHINA AND US

China's 486th Serious Warning against US Imperialist Military Provocation 228

* * *

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 22, 1971 No. 4862

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INTERNAL VIEWS ON US

Decline of US Imperialism Is Beyond Remedy

by

Lu Wen-hua (卢文华), of a certain PLA unit

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 11, 1971)

US imperialism became the overlord of capitalism in the world after the Second World War. But soon after, it tumbled down from the summit after being hit by the anti-US storms of the peoples throughout the world. At present US imperialism is badly battered and is declining without the possibility of recovery.

Harry Truman, first US President after the war, once shouted bombastically: "None of the great leaders in history including Julius Caesar, Napoleon Bonaparte, and Louis XIV could have managed to shoulder the responsibility which falls upon the US President today."

In the beginning of the 1960's when Kennedy took office he did not dare to speak so affectedly: "I shall carry any burden at any cost." He also cried at the top of his voice: "History is the final judge of our actions."

After the advent of the 1970's Nixon sighed helplessly soon after he took office that the United States was in an "abyss of disturbance" and was experiencing "the most difficult period in history." Recently he admitted downheartedly in his State of the Union Message that the United States was passing through a "long dark night."

Confessions of this chieftain of the White House are an extremely proper description of the gradual decline of US imperialism. They demonstrate that US imperialism is going downhill year after year and generation after generation. History has already given the American imperialists a final judgment.

Great leader Chairman Mao pointed out: "We are in an era in which the imperialist system is going toward a complete collapse. Imperialism is already in an irreversible crisis." Intrinsic contradictions of imperialism is being aggravated in an unprecedented manner.

Intensification of aggression and expansion by imperialism is making its contradiction with the oppressed peoples and nations more and more acute. Originally US imperialism tried to expand its sphere of influence by launching aggressions abroad and establishing its position as the overlord of the world. However, results went contrary to its wishful thinking: Every time it started an aggression, every time it added a new rope that throttled it and every time it started a war of aggression, every time it aroused stronger opposition from the revolutionary people.

Some 20-odd years ago US imperialism helped Chiang Kai-shek to launch an overall civil war against the Chinese people. Soon after, it again launched a direct aggression against Korea. As a result, US imperialism suffered heavy reverses in China as well as in Korea and this was a turning point of its downfall from the summit.

Later it again embarked upon the road of launching a war of aggression against Vietnam and spread the flame of war to the entire Indo-China. But this war turned out to be a bottomless abyss for US imperialism. This "endless dissipation of our strength" aggravated its political and economic crises. "First it is aggression, then defeat and decline and finally destruction." This is its inescapable historical fate.

There has always been an extremely acute contradiction between the American monopolistic capitalists and the American proletariat. Now US imperialism's fanatic pushing forward of its policy of war and aggression has further aggravated its class contradiction and national contradiction at home and stimulated the revolutionary struggle of the American people.

Waves of strikes come one after another, the negroes' struggle against tyranny becomes stronger and stronger and movements against war and aggression by the people at various levels turn into strong torrents battering at the foundation of the White House. As a result, US imperialism is sitting on top of a volcano and the revolutionary struggle of the American people is shaking the ruling position of the American monopolistic capitalists, helping to accelerate its decline.

Contradictions between US imperialism and other imperialist nations are also irreconcilable. They collude with one another but also dispute with one another. The gradual decline of the strength of US imperialism and the imbalance of the development of the capitalist economy has weakened the United States' position as an "overlord" in the capitalist world. As a result, other imperialist nations are gradually deserting it and the struggle between control and counter-control becomes more and more violent. Development of such contradictions has brought about great difficulties to US imperialism's plan to rule over the world.

Chairman Mao pointed out: The basic causes of development of matters "lie in the contradictory nature of matter which exists within all matters and causes matters to move and develop." US imperialism's gradual decline is beyond the possibility of remedy and this is the inevitable result of its various contradictions and internal and external difficulties. No US President can change this trend of historical development.

As imperialism become rotten day after day, the revolutionary strength of the people rushes forward like an angry torrent. It will eventually destroy the staggering old world.

* * *

COTTON PRODUCTION

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Promotes High Yield

- investigation of large-area high yield of cotton in Ch'angwei district, Shantung Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 8, 1971)

During the movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture, the revolutionary committees at all levels in Ch'angwei district, Shantung Province, led the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members to sharply criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist line with the invincible Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon and to firmly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, subsequently promoting a big increase in cotton output in the past few years. A bumper harvest was reaped again in 1970. The 1,050,000 mow of cotton fields in the whole district gave an average output of 102 catties of ginned cotton per mow, surpassing the highest level in the past. This district became the first cotton producing area in North China to yield over 100 catties of ginned cotton per mow.

Two Different Lines Lead to Two Different Results

Ch'angwei district is one of the chief cotton producing areas in Shantung Province. In the past, cotton output remained low due to interference and sabotage from Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the people of the whole district closely followed Chairman Mao's great strategic plan and revolutionary committees at all levels regularly held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes of various types and carried out revolutionary mass criticism, thereby promoting the development of cotton production.

After the Party's "9th Congress," the revolutionary committees at all levels in Ch'angwei district, obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching "A line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly," conducted the line education extensively in the whole district. The cadres and the broad masses reviewed the histories of the Party, the revolution, the villages and the emancipation of their families and distinguished between Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in light of the conditions of the line struggle during the development of cotton production, thereby further increasing their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The cadres and commune members of Machiachuang brigade, K'angchuang commune, Kaomi hsien, reviewed the different results their brigades produced in different periods because it had carried out different lines. They learned an impressive lesson.

This brigade produced only 20 catties of cotton per mow before the liberation. After the liberation, the peasants of the area advanced along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and established first cooperatives and then the people's commune. Grain output rose to 578 catties per mow and cotton output increased to 70 catties per mow. In 1960, the evil winds of Liu Shao-ch'i's "san-tzu i-pao" and "four big freedoms" which were aimed at restoring capitalism blew over this brigade. The land, the animals and the tools of the whole brigade were "assigned" down to the household level. The collective economy was seriously damaged. Output of grain and cotton dropped drastically; grain output dropped to 290 catties per mow and cotton output to 42 catties.

During the great cultural revolution, they sharply criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and firmly carried out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The collective economy was consolidated and agricultural production developed continuously. As a result, grain output rose to 714 catties per mow and cotton output to 120 catties.

These setbacks and changes in grain and cotton output reflected the line struggle in agricultural production. This is true in Machiachuang; similar conditions also exist in other communes and brigades.

While conducting the line education, various localities in the cotton producing district heightened the consciousness of the cadres and the masses in the line struggle by the method of comparing typical cases.

In Liuchiachuang brigade, Liuho commune, Ch'ang-i hsien, capitalist deviation was relatively serious in the past. Some people grew cotton for the purpose of making money. Later, they felt that growing cotton alone did not give them enough profit. They left farming for commerce. As a result, capitalism spread unchecked. In 1969, cotton output was only 50 catties per unit area.

The neighboring Sungyuan brigade reaped a bumper harvest of both grain and cotton in the past seven years in succession because it adhered to the socialist orientation, providing the state with both grain and cotton. The masses said: "Liuchiachuang brigade and Sungyuan brigade have the same natural conditions. It is precisely because they adhered to different orientations and lines that they came to two completely different results."

In spring last year, the cadres of Liuchiachuang brigade summed up this impressive lesson, sharply criticized the capitalist deviation and established the idea of growing cotton for the revolutionary cause. The average cotton output exceeded 100 catties per mow that year.

These living facts taught the poor and lower-middle peasants, commune members and revolutionary cadres of this cotton producing district a very impressive lesson, making them understand more clearly: If they act in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, grain and cotton production will develop; if they run counter to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, grain and cotton production will drop. Countless facts have fully proved this point.

Strengthen Leadership, Put Policies on a Solid Basis

While conducting line education, revolutionary committees at all levels in Ch'angwei district, obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Policy and tactics are the life of the Party; leading comrades at all levels must give them full attention," intensified ideological education for the broad masses of cadres and commune members, continuously overcame the interference that came from the "Left and from the Right, and conscientiously implemented the Party's guidelines and policies, thereby insuring the rapid development of cotton production.

Implementation of the guideline, "Take grain as the key link and insure an all-round development," in the cotton producing area had met with interferences of various kinds and gone through an acute struggle.

For some time after 1961, a tendency of paying closer attention to grain than to cotton appeared in Ch'angwei cotton producing district. At the time, the old administrative district committee took no heed of this state of affairs. As a result, the contradiction between grain production and cotton production, which vied with each other for land, manure and labor, became very acute. Some cotton growing teams grew one farm crop alone, planting grain in fertile land and cotton in poor land, so that the area of land for growing cotton diminished continuously. After this tendency was corrected, some teams again attached greater importance to cotton than to grain and neglected grain production, thinking that "since the state provides us with grain and we give it cotton in return, it is normal for us to depend on the state for grain so long as we supply it with cotton." As a result, grain output remained low and increase of cotton production was also hindered.

After the Party's "9th Congress," especially after the national conference on cotton last year, the revolutionary committees at all levels in Ch'angwei district conscientiously and consistently adhered to the spirit of this meeting and organized the cadres and the masses to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's great teaching, "It is necessary to grasp grain, cotton and cloth tightly," and to criticize sharply Liu Shao-ch'i's trash of "doing one kind of business alone" and "taking money as the key link," thereby strengthening the viewpoint of the cadres and commune members toward the situation as a whole.

Meanwhile, they made appropriate adjustments of the cotton fields of the whole district and drew up a rational plan of planting. In this way, more rational arrangements were made for grain and cotton production. Last year, a big increase was registered in the output of grain and cotton in the whole district. Thus the cotton producing area did not have to depend on the state for grain.

After reaping a bumper harvest of grain and cotton, the revolutionary committees at all levels in Ch'angwei district continued to tightly grasp the implementation of the policies. Obeying Chairman Mao's teaching, "In handling the problem of distribution, we must pay simultaneous attention to the interests of the state, the collective and the individual," they held Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes in conjunction with the summer and autumn distributions

and organized the cadres and commune members to study conscientiously the series of Chairman Mao's instructions on the question of distribution, to carry out revolutionary mass criticism, to stop interference of various kinds from the "Left" and from the Right and to correctly handle the relationship among the state, the collective and the individual. Eventually, the whole district overfulfilled its task of requisition of grain and cotton by the state, the cotton growing teams generally accumulated a greater public reserve and the commune members earned a bigger personal income.

Grasp the Points So As To Set the Whole Situation in Motion; Insure Even Development

To grasp the typical cases, establish models, grasp the points so as to set the whole situation in motion, and insure even development--this is an important experience of Ch'angwei district in gaining a large-area increase in cotton output.

Ch'angwei district revolutionary committee, acting in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "It is imperative to grasp typical cases well," learned deeply: "Whether or not the leadership grasps the typical cases and what kind of typical cases it grasps is not only a question of method of leadership but also a major question of what line it carries out." Formerly some leaders also grasped typical cases, but they did not proceed from the fundamental point of giving prominence to proletarian politics. As a result, they grasped some points of production and technique and points of reliance on the state. This kind of "typical cases" not only cannot play an exemplary role but may even lead the rest astray. To bring the role of the typical cases into full play as an example, we should persevere in taking the line struggle as the link and grasp typical cases like Tachai.

For this reason, the responsible persons of the district revolutionary committee went to the cotton growing areas to grasp tightly typical cases and set the whole situation in motion from some points. Good results were produced.

They first took P'ingtu hsien as a typical case. This hsien yielded only an average of 17 catties of cotton per mow in 1965. But the broad masses and the cadres of this hsien, in response to Chairman Mao's great call "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," and particularly after the great cultural revolution, took Tachai as an example, insisted on using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate men, developed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, and strove to change the natural conditions, turning the alkaline and low-lying land into neat terraced fields and strip fields, building a network of drainage and irrigation systems covering the whole hsien, preventing the disasters of flood and waterlogging, and insuring steady increase in cotton output. In 1970, the average per-mow output of ginned cotton was 110 catties in this hsien.

P'ingtu hsien was a hsien with relatively poor natural conditions in Ch'angwei cotton producing district. Why couldn't other hsien achieve what this hsien could do? Ch'ang-i hsien had better natural conditions than P'ingtu hsien. But a few years ago, some leaders of this hsien always stressed that this hsien had poor natural conditions and would have difficulties in

catching up with the advanced. For this reason, agricultural production stood still for a long time. Later, they found their shortcomings by comparing their conditions with those of P'ingtu hsien. They saw that Ch'ang-i hsien was adjacent to P'ingtu hsien. Politically, it was an old liberated area. With regard to the natural conditions, it comprised mostly plain land, was traversed from north to south by the Wei River, had a big reservoir and ample underground water. It was entirely possible for this hsien to make improvement. The only problem was that the leading members lack the ambition to change the backward outlook and the determination to make thoroughgoing revolution.

Upon finding the crux of the problem, they organized the members of the leading groups at all levels to conduct open-door rectifications and to arouse the cadres to find their shortcomings ideologically and work vigorously. Very quickly they touched off an enthusiastic mass movement of learning from Tachai and catching up with P'ingtu hsien. Large-scale capital construction of farmland irrigation projects promoted the rapid increase in cotton output. In 1970, the average output of ginned cotton was 108 catties per mow for the whole hsien, which thus ranked among the advanced.

While grasping typical cases, Ch'angwei district revolutionary committee did not slacken its work regarding the situation as a whole. Last year, as soon as the national conference on cotton concluded, they called upon the whole district "to learn from faraway Yangliuhsueh, catch up with nearby P'ingtu, secure high yield of both grain and cotton, and deliver both grain and cotton to the state." Inspired by this slogan, other hsien also moved forward.

Kaomi hsien formerly gave the highest yield of cotton in the whole district. Later, because the leaders of this hsien had the idea that "their hsien was an old cotton-producing area which always gave a high yield and had rich experience," they refused to learn the experience of other localities and failed to improve upon the local experience. As a result, this hsien lagged behind P'ingtu hsien in cotton production.

This state of affairs gave the leaders of Kaomi hsien a great shock. Last year, the responsible persons of the revolutionary committee of this hsien led the leading members at the hsien and commune levels to hold a study class in P'ingtu hsien and to learn humbly the experience of this hsien. They also conducted in the whole hsien activities of shedding their ideological burden and making the old cotton-producing area render fresh service. In 1970, this hsien again reaped a bumper harvest of cotton and ranked among the advanced cotton-producing areas in this district.

Under the leadership of the district revolutionary committee, the revolutionary committees at all levels grasped typical cases, established models at all levels, and grasped points so as to set the whole situation in motion. Eventually, they defeated various natural disasters and secured a large-area increase in cotton production. At present, the revolutionary committees at all levels in Ch'angwei district are leading the broad masses

in closely following Chairman Mao's great strategic plan and, refraining from arrogance and rashness, are advancing to win another victory.

- NCNA correspondent and NCNA reporter

*

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Postscript:

Ch'angwei District, Shantung province, gives a high yield of cotton over large areas. The cotton fields, totalling a million mow, yield an average of more than 100 catties of ginned cotton per mow. This is very gratifying news. Some other localities also have typical cases of giving a high yield. Some typical units have per-mow outputs exceeding that of Ch'angwei. But their experience remains at one point and cannot be introduced to other areas after a long time, so that they cannot lead to high yields in large areas. This calls for our deep thought.

The investigation in Ch'angwei District provides the experience of giving a high yield in large areas. P'ingtu hsien in this District has succeeded in increasing its cotton output from 17 catties to 110 catties per mow in five years. The District Revolutionary Committee grasps this typical case and sums up and popularizes the experience of this hsien. It puts forth this question: Why can't other hsien do what P'ingtu hsien, which has relatively poor natural conditions, can achieve? All compare their ideas, find their shortcomings, work vigorously, learn from Tachai and strive to catch up with P'ingtu, subsequently reaping a bumper harvest of cotton in large areas in this District. This is an outcome of their changing the generalized style of leadership and conscientiously carrying out Chairman Mao's great call, "It is imperative to grasp typical cases well."

* * *

SUGAR PRODUCTION

Taking Food Grains as the Key Link to Insure All-Round Development

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao March 8, 1971)

Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's policy of "Taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development," the broad masses of commune members in the sugar crops producing districts in North and South China, while insuring the continuing increase in the production of food grains, are also actively developing the production of sugar crops.

Last year there appeared many advanced units with twin bumper harvests of food grains as well as sugar crops. The leading bodies of these units were deeply aware of the significance of making efforts to increase the production of sugar crops to the country's socialist construction. Because of this, following the law of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, they fiercely grasped the fundamental principle of educating the people with the thought of Mao Tse-tung, strengthened leadership and overall planning, and by relying on the masses and actively solving the contradictions that existed in the struggle for land, the struggle for labor and the struggle for fertilizer between food grains and sugar crops, won twin bumper harvests in food grains and sugar crops.

Proceeding from the Needs of the State, Carry Out Farming for the Revolution

- high and stable yields in grain and sugarcane appear in Ch'ungwen production brigade year after year -

The cadres, poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members of Ch'ungwen production brigade of Lung-hua Commune in Nan-k'ang hsien, Kiangsi province, taking Tachai as an example and proceeding from the needs of the state, have established the thought of carrying on farming for the revolution and for several years running high and stable yields have been obtained in grain and sugar-cane crops. Last year the average per mow yield of grain was more than 1,500 catties or 12.3% more than 1969; the average per mow yield of sugar-cane was over 10,000 catties or 56% more than 1969, as a contribution to socialist revolution and construction.

Ch'ung-wen production brigade is located on the banks of Shangyuchiang, a tributary of the Kan River, in the chief sugar-cane producing district of Kiangsi where historically the main occupation has been the planting of sugar-cane and rice. In the past, "three days without rain and the creaking of waterwheels could be heard, but a single day of rain would cause the torrent to froth and foam" in this production brigade. As it was easily affected by drought and water-logging, the output volume of grain and sugar-cane

was comparatively low. Under such conditions, a small handful of class enemies made use of the opportunity to raise an evil wind and incited the peasants to cut down the planting of sugar-cane to make room for the planting of grain. Some of the commune members also became muddled in their thinking and felt that since "planning could not be made" for the planting of sugar-cane, it would be better to change over to the planting of grain and other crops.

In view of this situation, the general Party branch and the revolutionary committee of the brigade activated the masses, sternly criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise as "san-tzu-i-pao" and "four freedoms" of renegade, hidden-traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and smashed the plot of cutting down the planting of sugar-cane to make room for the planting of grain trumpeted by the class enemies in an effort to sabotage the state plan for planting.

At the same time they directed the various production teams to operate all kinds of Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and organized the commune members to study again Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development" and "In agriculture learn from Tachai," so that everyone might realize that it was wrong not to want to plant, or to want to plant less sugar-cane and simply grasping grain because the production of grain and sugar-cane was low.

On the basis of the policy of "Taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development," while firmly grasping grain production and making effort to increase grain output, they must also in accordance with the state plan guarantee the planting area of sugar-cane and use every means to raise the unit area output. In order to do that, they must, like the Tachai brigade, solidly establish the thought of doing farming for the revolution through self-reliance and arduous struggle, and by carrying out capital construction in a big way, change the condition of the area's being easily affected by drought and water-logging.

On the foundation of heightened awareness and understanding, the general Party branch of the brigade and the revolutionary committee led the masses in launching a grand and down-to-earth movement to learn from Tachai. With a red heart and a pair of hands, they have built in the past several years 5 canals totalling more than 20 li, installed pumps and constructed three pumping stations besides two anti-flood embankments more than 3,000-meters long, 2-meters high and 8-meters wide on both banks of the Shangyuchiang so that all the farms could be irrigated by natural flow, production guaranteed in spite of drought and water-logging, and favorable conditions created for high yields of grain and sugar-cane.

Because the broad masses of cadres and people are concerned with the overall situation and the correct handling of the relation between grain and sugar-cane, the plan transmitted to the brigade by the state for the planting of grain and sugar-cane has been fulfilled in an all-round manner year after year.

Last year when sugar-cane was planted, because of a prolonged period of rain and low-temperature, the commune members by adopting the method of thinning fields that were densely planted and filling up those that were sparsely planted, and by planting the canes separately, overcame the difficulty of ratoon rotting caused by the weather and on top of that insured the fulfilling of the state's target for planting.

This brigade has also set up a three-in-one combination research station with poor and lower-middle peasants as the backbone to probe into the law governing the growth of sugar-cane, and by means of the experience accumulated in the direction of reasonable close planting, full use of available soil fertility and sunshine, and raising the level of the per unit area output, has scored a victory in high yield.

Open Up Mountains and Build Farms, Extend the Cultivated Area

- 7,000 mow of barren hillside in Fengk'ai hsien is changed into sugar-cane farms -

The broad masses of cadres, poor and lower-middle peasants and commune members in Fengk'ai hsien, Kwangtung province, by taking Tachai as an example and by demonstrating the revolutionary spirit of "self reliance" and "arduous struggle," have opened up the mountainside for building farms and extended the farming area for sugar-cane. Last year a total of 7,000 mow of sugar-cane was planted on the hillside and good results were scored in its initial year. The average yield per mow was more than 5,000 catties, with the highest reaching 15,000 catties. Last year the production of food grains for this hsien also showed an increase of nearly 20% more than 1969.

Fengk'ai hsien is situated in the northwestern part of Kwangtung, and formerly only a small number of communes and brigades planted sugar-cane along the banks of the river. In the penetrating development of the mass movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture, the revolutionary committee of the hsien, on the basis of the condition that there was a large amount of land that could be put to use in the mountainside, investigated the successful experience for the planting of sugar-cane on the hillside from outside places. In the winter of 1969 they drew up a plan that called for the planting of sugar-cane and getting sugar from the hills. The broad masses of people actively supported this plan, and since winter that year to the spring of 1970, an upsurge of commune after commune and brigade after brigade marching to plant sugar-cane on the hillside appeared throughout the hsien. Even organs, schools, as well as factories and mines possessing the necessary conditions also took up planting.

Li Yü-fan, an elderly poor peasant of Tat'ung brigade belonging to Lotung Commune said "We have all the necessary natural conditions here for the planting of sugar-cane. Since we can plant why have we not done so but keep on eating up the sugar of the state. How can this be? We must produce more grain and plant more sugar-cane to make new contributions to the

revolution." The people of this brigade dug pockets and planted sugar-cane on twenty hilltops, and at a single stroke planted more than 300 mow of sugar-cane.

More than 30 commune members of Hunghsing production team belonging to Chinchuang Commune opened up the hill on a rock strewn peak for the planting of sugar-cane. They removed scores of rockpiles, carried water and fertilizer from many li away, and planted sugar-cane on the peak. After a winter of arduous struggle, the broad masses of people dug more than 1,000,000 pockets on the hillside and the total area planted to sugar-cane increased 1.7 times more than that of 1969.

The result of this pocket planting of sugar-cane on the hill for the first year was a major question as to whether or not the production of sugar-cane could develop in the mountainous region in the future. In order to seize a bumper harvest for the pocket-planting of sugar-cane, leading members of revolutionary committees at all levels in Fengk'ai hsien, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Make a break-through at some single point, gain experience and use this experience for guiding other units," took the lead in taking part in manual labor in the course of planting sugar-cane on mountainsides, carried out timely summing up of experience and popularized it. Cadres from the revolutionary committee of Chinchuang commune went deep into Talin production brigade to settle down, urged the masses to go always a step faster in the various tasks of digging pockets, planting seeds and management, used points to lead the whole surface, and brought about in the very first year a bumper harvest over a large area for the more than 900 mow of sugar-cane pocket-planted by the commune on hillsides.

The hsien revolutionary committee is using Chinchuang commune as an example for the planting of sugar-cane on the hillside for the whole hsien, and making use of this typical example to guide sugar-cane production for the whole hsien with very good results. Last year the yield of sugar-cane for the whole hsien more than doubled that of 1969, to set the historically highest record.

Heighten Understanding, Solve Contradictions

- a bumper harvest in sugar-beet over an extensive area in Chaotung hsien -

In seriously implementing Chairman Mao's policy of "Taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development" and while leading the masses to grasp well to the production of grain, the Chaotung hsien revolutionary committee in Heilungkiang province has also actively developed the production of sugar-beet to score twin bumper harvests in grain and sugar-beet for 1970. The average per mow yield of grain for the whole hsien increased by 27% over its highest historical record, and the average per mow yield of sugar-beet for 100,000 mow was over 2,600 catties to set the highest historical record.

In the preparation for farming and production last year, the hsien revolutionary committee discovered that in some teams the area for sugar-beet was not fixed, and some of the teams did not plan to dress the

sugar-beet fields with manure. Why did such problems appear? By means of investigation and research, an answer was found. The main reason was that some of the cadres had set the production of grain and the production of sugar-beet against each other. They felt that sugar-beet required more work and more fertilizer, therefore it would affect grain production. There were also those who felt that whether the harvest of sugar-beet was good or bad was of no concern, and because of that paid no attention to the production of sugar-beet.

To solve this problem, the hsien revolutionary committee organized the broad masses of cadres and people to study in a serious manner Chairman Mao's policy of "Taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development" and at the same time summed up the experience of Shung-li brigade of Shangchia commune in planting sugar-beet well, promoting grain production and consolidating and developing the collective economy. This brigade in the past did not attach enough importance to the production of sugar-beet, its output was not high, its common reserves were not much and its contribution to the state was insignificant.

Since the great proletarian cultural revolution, by seriously implementing Chairman Mao's policy of "Taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development" and while grasping firmly the production of grain, it energetically developed the production of sugar-beet and the per mow yield of sugar-beet increased from 2,000 odd catties to nearly 4,000 catties. The harvest in sugar-beet not only provided support for national construction but also built up reserves for agricultural mechanization, and on their own efforts they bought two tractors.

The leaves of the sugar-beet also solved the problem of pig-feed and stimulated the development of the pig-raising business. As a result, the number of pigs kept by the brigade increased from more than 500 head in the past to more than 800 head. The rising of the standard of mechanization and the addition of more pigs and more manure promoted the increase of grain output to a great degree, and further strengthened the collective economy.

By means of organizing the study and propagating the experience of typical examples, everyone was able to realize that whether the production of sugar-beet was grasped or not was not of no concern, but rather must be grasped well, because that was needed for national construction and for the livelihood of the people. At the same time, they also realized that the grasping of the production of sugar-beet not only would not affect agriculture, but would promote the production of grain.

After understanding was heightened, the production teams that formerly had not actively fixed their area for the planting of sugar-beet, now fix planting areas in accordance with the state plan, and also drew up measures for increasing production. Those that had already fixed planting areas for sugar-beet, also further investigated means of increasing the yield.

The broad masses of people said "We must, while insuring the increased production of grain, also seize a bumper harvest in sugar-beet."

When sugar-beets were sown, it so happened that there was a spring drought. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants sounding the battle cry of "if heaven will not give us rain we shall water the land ourselves. We pledge to battle the drought to win a bumper harvest." Men and women, young and old all became mobilized, and the practice of planting seedlings in water to prevent them from retarding was universally carried out for sugar-beets throughout the hsien until the young plants were healthy and strong. At the same time they also popularized the use of fine strains and timely prevention of diseases and insect pests to insure the flourishing growth of sugar-beet and to reap a bumper harvest.

* * *

INDUSTRIAL MANAGEMENT

Firmly Maintain the Excellent Style of Doing Things Conscientiously

by

CCP Committee of Peking Miniature Motor Plant

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 26, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "We should do things conscientiously, for without a conscientious attitude it is absolutely impossible to accomplish anything in this world." Whether a member of the leading group has the revolutionary spirit of doing things conscientiously is a major problem concerning whether or not he can implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the Party's guidelines and policies to the letter. Only by establishing the excellent style of remaining modest and prudent and doing things conscientiously can he carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the Party's guidelines and policies in a better way.

In the course of leading revolution and production in the whole plant, we often had to go through tests of whether we could do things conscientiously. In April 1968, our plant started cleaning up the class ranks. At that time, some of the masses, out of their just indignation against the class enemies, often did things in fits of enthusiasm but did not pay sufficient attention to the Party's policies. Some leading comrades found it very difficult to deal with such a problem. If they interfered with these people, they feared they would dampen the enthusiasm of the masses and that they would be accused of shielding undesirable elements. But if they kept their hands off this matter, this was obviously incompatible with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and violated the Party's policies. What should they do in order not to dampen the enthusiasm of the masses but to do things in strict accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the Party's guidelines and policies?

Some members of the revolutionary committee could not think of a method of properly solving this problem but just adopted the attitude of "opening one eye and closing the other," leaving the matter alone when nobody mentioned it and denying knowledge of the matter when being asked. In our opinion, this was not a correct attitude which would help solve the problem; this also was an expression of not doing things conscientiously.

Accordingly, bearing this problem in mind, we earnestly studied Chairman Mao's teachings: "Policy and tactics are the life of the Party; leading comrades at all levels must give them full attention and must never on any account be negligent." "It is imperative to pay serious attention to policy at the stage of struggle-criticism-transformation during the great proletarian cultural revolution." We realized that only by correctly carrying out the Party's policies could we firmly carry out and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

With thinking raised, we propagandized the Party's policies at mass meetings, explaining clearly the relationship between the implementation of the Party's policies and the carrying out of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We also went among the backbone elements to do ideological and political work and, through them, to influence and arouse the broad masses, thereby greatly heightening the awareness of the masses of the line struggle and their consciousness in carrying out the Party's policies. This also corrected the methods of work which went against the Party's policies. Working in this way, we did not pour cold water on the masses and dampen their revolutionary enthusiasm. Instead, we won the support and backing of the masses.

This incident made us know that the key to doing things conscientiously and in accordance with Mao Tse-tung's thought and carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line to the letter lies in our taking a proletarian stand and considering and handling problems by proceeding from the interests of the Party and the people.

Under the excellent situation of overfulfilling the production plan ahead of schedule in 24 months in succession, our plant suddenly failed to accomplish the plan of production value in January and February last year. At that time, the leading group did not notice this. We were greatly shocked when the higher level pointed this out to us.

In the face of this problem, a struggle between two ideologies and two methods of work occurred within the leading group. Some leading members feared losing the "advanced" title and feared criticism by the leadership and complaint by the masses. They suggested not to uncover the contradiction to the public but strive to make good the deficiency in March. Most comrades held that the failure to accomplish the plan of production value in January and February not only was a problem of the target but, above all, exposed our thinking and style of work: we cherished arrogance and self-complacency; our style of work was not practical enough. In handling such a problem, we should in no way adopt the method of making up figures and glossing over contradictions. Instead, we should uncover the contradictions ideologically, distinguish between right and wrong regarding the line, find the causes from the world outlook, and resolve contradictions in accordance with the law of development of things--this is a conscientious attitude and a fact-finding style of work.

To unify the thinking of our leading group, we studied Chairman Mao's teachings about "one dividing into two" and the interchangeability of contradictions. Chairman Mao pointed out incisively: "We must learn to look at problems from all sides, seeing the positive as well as the negative side of things. In given conditions, a bad thing can lead to good results and a good thing to bad results." This made us understand more clearly: We failed to accomplish the plan of production value for two months because we did not look at our work through the viewpoint of one dividing into two but fell into blindness and self-complacency under the excellent situation, so that we came to poor results. The development of things has sounded the alarm to us. Only by breaking down arrogance and self-complacency, honestly uncovering and resolving contradictions shall we be able to turn a bad thing into a good one and to make improvement continuously.

Accordingly, we publicly uncovered the contradictions before the masses, admitted our mistakes, fought against our self-interests and criticized revisionism. We also asked the masses to criticize us. Our adopting this attitude did not dampen the enthusiasm of the masses for production and cause complaints from the masses. On the contrary, it aroused the enthusiasm of the masses for grasping revolution and promoting production. The production plan for the first quarter was fulfilled ahead of schedule. The situation of revolution was better than ever. The members of our leading group also received training in the revolutionary style of work.

We must firmly uphold the excellent style of doing things conscientiously. We must use Mao Tse-tung's thought to concretely analyze and solve any problem. In no way should we confuse the distinction in principle between the style of doing things conscientiously and the "good old man."

During the four-good general rating at the end of last year, some people were critical about the leading group, saying that we wanted to win renown by propagandizing to other units the experience which had not yet been popularized in our plant. Some of the masses criticized our cherishing the rightist conservative idea of seeking stability and fearing disorder during the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement. Toward these opinions, we did not adopt the attitude of the "good old men" of admitting every accusation and agreeing with whatever the masses said. Instead, we made a concrete analysis of the concrete ideas and tried to see whether these ideas were really sensible and were compatible with the interests of the proletariat. After this analysis, we found that the masses were right in criticizing us for trying to win renown by propagandizing to other units the experience which had not yet been popularized in our plant. This showed that we did not work in a down-to-earth manner and this style of work should be changed. But, we must not give up the propaganda on Mao Tse-tung's thought. When other units asked us to tell them our experience, we should perseveringly act accordingly so long as we did not do so for the purpose of boasting of ourselves but for the purpose of propagandizing Mao Tse-tung's thought.

During the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, because we did not have high consciousness of class struggle and the line struggle, we failed to grasp class struggle tightly and vehemently. This reflected that we actually had rightist feeling ideologically and should accept the criticism by the masses and perseveringly overcome this feeling. However, it was correct to uphold Chairman Mao's proletarian policies and to hit at the enemies steadily, accurately and relentlessly. Therefore, we adopted the attitude of doing things conscientiously, modestly accepted the criticism by the masses, summed up our other shortcomings and went on our own initiative to examine our rightist and conservative ideas and our arrogance and self-complacency. Meanwhile, adopting the attitude of seeking truth from facts, we explained to the masses some of our problems and distinguished between the right line from the wrong one. In this way, we and the masses learned a vivid and concrete lesson of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

We are determined to make strenuous efforts to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, to arm ourselves with Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, to conscientiously remold our world outlook, to insist on speaking honestly, behaving honestly and doing things honestly, and to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line to the letter.

* * *

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Third Honan Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, 3rd Honan Provincial Party Committee Elected

(NCNA-English Chengchow, Mar. 11, 1971)

the third honan provincial congress of the communist party of china was held in chengchow from march 2 to 8 with the kind attention of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader.

in line with the great leader chairman mao's teaching on carrying out education in ideology and political line throughout the party, the congress conscientiously summed up the province's experience in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, discussed and set forth the future fighting tasks, and elected the third honan provincial committee of the communist party of china. the congress proceeded in a vigorous revolutionary atmosphere of unity for victory.

one thousand three hundred delegates attended the congress. they studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and his brilliant thinking on party building, his important speeches at the ninth national congress of the party and vice-chairman lin's political report, the party constitution and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee, all in the light of the history of inner-party struggle between the two lines and the practice in the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. filled with profound proletarian feelings, the delegates went to the yenchuang production brigade on the outskirts of chengchow city which chairman mao had inspected, to learn from chairman mao's great revolutionary practice and take part in collective productive labour. they heard reports by veterans of the "february 7" strike (1923) on how chairman mao led the chinese working class in revolutionary struggle at that time. the delegates also criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary crimes in sabotaging the workers' movement. in this way, they received profound education regarding the struggle between the two lines and in revolutionary traditions.

the delegates recalled the militant course they had lived through by closely following the great leader chairman mao in making revolution. they said: with the foresight and the great mind of a proletarian revolutionary, the great leader chairman mao has guided us from victory to victory in the socialist revolution and socialist construction. at the key moment of the fierce struggle between the two roads in china's countryside, chairman mao called on all party organizations to be firm in their support for the co-operatives in the introductory note to the article "who says a chicken feather can't fly up to heaven?" and he solemnly declared: "the poor want to remake their lives. the old system is dying and a new system is being born. chicken feathers really are flying up to heaven." when the new thing of people's commune just came into being, chairman mao came to honan on an inspection tour. following his great call "people's communes are fine", the new system of people's commune was soon set up throughout the country. chairman mao called two meetings in chengchow

in 1958 and 1959 to direct the whole party and the people of the whole country to hold high the three red banners of the general line, the great leap forward and the people's commune and advance courageously. the great leader chairman mao has paid close attention to the revolutionary struggle of the people in honan during the great proletarian cultural revolution. in september 1967, particularly, chairman mao came to honan again during an inspection tour of north china, central-south china and east china and gave a series of brilliant instructions concerning the great proletarian cultural revolution. holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and with the powerful support of the people's liberation army, the revolutionary masses in honan thoroughly smashed, after repeated struggle, the criminal plot of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the province for the restoration of capitalism, and greatly strengthened the dictatorship of the proletariat. reviewing the past and looking forward to the future, the delegates were filled with revolutionary enthusiasm and from the bottom of their hearts wished the great leader chairman mao a long, long life exclamation

on behalf of the party nucleus group of the honan provincial revolutionary committee, comrade liu chien-hsun, leader of the group, delivered at the congress a work report entitled "advance firmly and victoriously along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line".

he said: the great proletarian cultural revolution has brought tremendous changes to honan province in the political, economic and cultural fields. particularly since the establishment of the provincial revolutionary committee, the province has deepened the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought, strengthened army-government and army-civilian unity, closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan, taken class struggle and the struggle between the two lines as the key, vigorously grasped revolutionary mass criticism, constantly overcome interference from the "left" and the right, and pushed the struggle-criticism-transformation movement forward in a down-to-earth way. great successes have been achieved in purifying the class ranks, consolidating and building the party, simplifying the administrative structure and in the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption and theft, speculation and extravagance and waste. in party consolidation and party building, the party organizations at all levels, following chairman mao's brilliant instructions on party building and in close relation to current class struggle, have given prominence to education in ideology and political line, given first place to helping party members join the party ideologically and paid close attention to the revolutionization of the leading bodies. consequently, the party organizations have become purer and stronger and their fighting capabilities have increased. mao tsetung thought has never been so widely popularized and chairman mao's revolutionary line has never been so deeply planted in the hearts of the people. the dictatorship of the proletariat has been further consolidated. the situation is excellent and is getting better and better. the communist party members and revolutionary masses of the province, so inspired, so militant and so daring, are writing the freshest and most beautiful characters and painting the freshest and most beautiful pictures on the vast central china plain. good harvests have been reaped years running. the province's grain output in 1970 was more than ten per cent above 1969. gross industrial output value last year was 84 per cent over that of 1965. big progress has been made in the development of iron and steel, coal, railway transport, cement

and chemical fertilizer and small industries serving agriculture. all other fronts are also forging ahead vigorously. we owe all our achievements to chairman mao's wise leadership; they represent a great victory for mao tsetung thought and chairman mao's revolutionary line.

dwelling on future tasks, comrade liu chien-hsun stressed: we must continue to deepen the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and carry out education in ideology and political line throughout the party. the leading cadres at all levels especially must follow vice-chairman lin's instruction "learn from comrade chiao yu-lu's great communist spirit, his living study and application of chairman mao's works and his utter devotion to the people and the revolution", and read books in earnest, study with painstaking efforts, raise their level in marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and improve their ability to distinguish between true and sham marxism. we must deepen revolutionary mass criticism of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and the modern revisionist trends. we must carry forward our party's marxist-leninist style of work fostered by chairman mao, unfold the self-education movement of opposing arrogance and complacency and fostering modesty and prudence, make efforts to remould our world outlook and continue to raise our awareness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. we must firmly grasp the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption and theft, speculation and extravagance and waste. we must do a still better job of the ideological and organizational building of the party, strengthen the centralized leadership of the party and deepen the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation in a down-to-earth way. we must implement the fundamental task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat at every basic unit and endeavour to fulfil the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth national congress of the party and the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee.

comrade liu chien-hsun said: the party organizations at all levels must strengthen overall planning and unified leadership over economic work, take firm hold of the struggle between the two lines in the economic sphere and firmly give prominence to proletarian politics. we must conscientiously carry out the policies of the party and continue to carry out chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" and the general policy of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" for developing the national economy. we must deepen the movement of "in industry, learn from taching; in agriculture, learn from tachai; the whole nation should learn from the people's liberation army". we must combine the revolutionary spirit with a scientific approach and strive to fulfil and overfulfil in an all-round way the 1971 plan and the fourth five-year plan for developing the national economy and to make greater contributions to the chinese revolution and the world revolution.

comrade chi teng-kuei spoke at the congress on march 8.

twentyseven delegates took the floor during the congress. after animated discussion, all the delegates approved the work report by comrade liu chien-hsun. after repeated, fully democratic discussion and consultation and according to the provisions of the party constitution, the congress elected 82 members and 19 alternate members to form the third honan provincial committee of the communist party of china. the new provincial committee

is a three-in-one combination of the old, middle-aged and young. the first plenary session of the committee elected 15 standing committee members; it elected comrade liu chien-hsun first secretary, and comrades wang hsin, chi teng-kuei, keng chi-chang and chang shu-chih secretaries, of the provincial committee. this has been approved by the c.p.c. central committee.

the first plenary session adopted a resolution on studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way and strengthening the revolutionization of the leading bodies. the new provincial committee calls on the communist party members and revolutionary masses of the province to hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, rally still closer round the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and unite to win still greater victories under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

MODEL PARTY SECRETARY

Outstanding Party Branch Secretary of Rural Supply and Marketing Co-Op

(NCNA-English Sian, Mar. 10, 1971)

li teh-yuan often carries more than fifty kilogrammes of goods crossing gullies and steep slopes in a remote mountainous area of michih county in shensi province, northwest china, to provide the poor and lower-middle peasants with the things they need. after selling the goods, he carries back the agricultural and side-line products he has bought from the people for the state. he has served two people's communes and all the villages belonging to twentythree production brigades in the past decade and carried not less than 150 tons of goods. the poor and lower-middle peasants say: "this travelling shop assistant makes it easy for us to buy what we need. it is just like having a shop in our village."

sixty-year-old li teh-yuan joined the communist party of china in 1938. in the old society, his whole family lived in misery under landlord exploitation. on the eve of the war of resistance against japan, the chinese workers' and peasants' red army led by chairman mao arrived in his village. li teh-yuan joined the revolutionary ranks. from then on, he always followed chairman mao in making revolution and serving the people wholeheartedly, through the eight years of the war of resistance to japanese aggression, the liberation war, the land reform and the agricultural co-operative movement.

he was sent to work as a shop assistant at the taochen supply and marketing co-op in 1955 when he began to carry goods on a shoulder pole and sell them at the door-steps of the peasants. when he and two other comrades were asked to set up a branch co-op in the chicha village in 1961, they carried the stock of goods there by shoulder pole. as head of the branch, he carried goods to remote villages and purchased for the state local products from the poor and lower-middle peasants. some people advised him to give up going round carrying goods since he was already fifty years old. but li teh-yuan replied: "the more i go round with this shoulder pole, the closer i feel i am to the poor and lower-middle peasants. so long as my two legs can carry me, i'll never put down my shoulder pole."

Li teh-yuan leaves early and comes back late. no matter how busy he is, he studies chairman mao's works every day. when he is among the poor and lower-middle peasants, he often tells the young people how the people in the former shensi-kansu-ningsia border region made revolution by hard struggle. he also helps production teams run mao tsetung thought study classes. he carries forward the revolutionary tradition by deeds. he once carried 60 kilogrammes of ginned cotton to the chingchiaho production brigade to sell. it was winter and the cotton was soon sold. this reminded him of chairman mao's great teaching "we should pay close attention to the well-being of the masses" and he went back three times to bring more cotton. Li teh-yuan said: "if you want to make revolution and serve the poor and lower-middle peasants and the majority of the people, you must make light of hardship and fatigue."

Li teh-yuan often recalls the vigorous large-scale production drive in the shensi-kansu-ningsia border region under the guidance of chairman mao's great principle "develop production, ensure supply". firmly keeping this great teaching of chairman mao's in mind, he actively supports industrial and agricultural production. after every autumn harvest, li teh-yuan carries goods to every production team and at the same time asks what goods and farm tools the poor and lower-middle peasants need for the next year. the following spring, he checks up while delivering goods to them. the liupankou production brigade needed sieves for building an embankment. some comrades in the co-op thought the effort in providing sieves was not financially worthwhile. but li teh-yuan saw this as important in applying the principle "develop production, ensure supply". he at once organized the comrades to study chairman mao's teachings and led them in relentlessly criticizing liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash, such as "put profit in command". then they said that they would do it so long as they were helping collective production. after purchasing the sieves, li teh-yuan carried them to the construction site. the commune members said: "the supply and marketing co-op is our good 'rear service'."

Li teh-yuan was elected vice-chairman of the chicha people's commune revolutionary committee in 1968 and later party branch secretary of the taochen supply and marketing co-op. although his position had changed, li teh-yuan was determined to keep the revolutionary tradition of hard struggle and remain an ordinary worker serving the people with a shoulder pole. though work is busy, he always delivers goods to the poor and lower-middle peasants. they say: "old li is really a good party cadre."

WOMEN ELECTRICIANS

Chinese Woman Electricians Conduct Free Live-Line Operation

(NCNA-English Kwangchow, Mar. 11, 1971)

a group of young woman electricians of the kwangchow power company have mastered the technique of free live-line operation on 220,000-volt ultra-high-tension transmission lines and made contributions to the revolution.

they are members of the "march 8" free live-line operation team which was set up in october of last year to do maintenance work on the high-tension electric network over the pearl river delta.

free live-line operation means doing maintenance work without cutting off the current. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary workers and technicians of the anshan electricity administrative bureau in northeast china invented this technique, which is an important contribution to china's power industry. this new technique was popularized throughout the country and the kwangchow electric power company has adopted it.

lin yu-ming of the "march 8" team was the first to be assigned maintenance work on 220,000-volt ultra-high-tension transmission lines. she was filled with revolutionary pride to be given the assignment. the line and porcelain insulators swayed in the wind, but lin yu-ming climbed the pylon skillfully, carrying "quotations from chairman mao tsetung" with her. as she approached the electrical field, there was crackling around her legs from the electricity with every step she took. she courageously entered the field to change the porcelain insulators, and accomplished the task. when she planted a red flag on the conducting line, the people below cheered heartily: "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation"

---

male workers of the kwangchow power company first learned this technique. when the woman workers saw them at work, they asked to learn the skill too, so as to serve the revolution better. they studied chairman mao's great teaching: "times have changed, and today men and women are equal. whatever men comrades can accomplish, women comrades can too." this gave them tremendous inspiration. they said with confidence: "the difficulty may be great, but our determination to make revolution is greater. to the women of new china, nothing is impossible." with the warm support of the company revolutionary committee, they organized a free live-line operation team of women.

the new technique calls for strict work procedures. the woman workers, who had previously done ground work only, had to get used to working at a high altitude. they trained hard on climbing ladders, walking on high frames and going up and down the pylons. after two weeks, they not only could mount 10-metre-high cement frameworks and walk freely on them, but do maintenance work on a 30-metre-high pylon. then they successfully experimented on live-line operations at the same potential as the workers on 110,000-volt and 220,000-volt transmission lines.

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, the women workers displayed the revolutionary spirit of daring to think, act and break through, and mastered the new technique.

SHOP ASSISTANT

Outstanding Peking Woman Shop Assistant

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 11, 1971)

a woman shop assistant in a food store in the western district of peking has won warm praise from workers in nearby factories and local residents for her good service. they call her "a shop assistant who is nurtured by mao tsetung thought and serves the people wholeheartedly".

she is yu hsiu-fang, a member of the chinese communist party and delegate to the ninth party congress. since she became a shop assistant in 1952, she has been carefully studying and applying mao tsetung thought in a living way. tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, she more consciously carries out chairman mao's revolutionary line.

yu hsiu-fang links her service behind the counter with the ultimate goal of realizing communism. she has done everything to serve proletarian politics, industrial and agricultural production and the workers, peasants and soldiers.

she was recently elected a member of the peking western district party committee. she regards the honour and political status given her by the party and people as a motive force for continuing the revolution. she continues to serve her customers behind the counter or deliver goods to people, just as the other shop assistants do.

the day after the closing of the ninth party congress yu hsiu-fang arrived at the food store before others. she put the place in order and got things ready for business. with great feeling, she told her comrades about the stirring scene when she saw the great leader chairman mao. she disseminated the line of unity for victory of the ninth party congress. she made this pledge to her comrades: "during the congress chairman mao instructed us not to divorce ourselves from the masses and productive labour while performing our duties. i promise to maintain close ties with the masses, persist in productive labour and serve the people all my life."

she holds several positions concurrently. every day she spends much time attending meetings and discussing the work with her comrades. in order not to be divorced from her work, she goes to the store before and after meetings and joins others in serving the customers.

yu hsiu-fang was born in a poor peasant family. she loves chairman mao and studies mao tsetung thought very hard. although she had little schooling and is a mother of four children, she usually squeezes time to study chairman mao's works at home in the evening to guide her thinking and action. nurtured by mao tsetung thought she has constantly raised her consciousness of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines, adheres to the socialist orientation of commerce and serves the workers, peasants and soldiers with wholehearted devotion.

yu hsiu-fang often says: "'develop the economy and ensure supplies' is the general policy of our financial and economic work formulated by chairman mao. we socialist commercial workers should serve the workers, peasants and soldiers wholeheartedly and do a good job in ensuring supplies."

she and other comrades studied chairman mao's teaching "we should pay close attention to the well-being of the masses" and sharply criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's revisionist fallacies such as "profit in command". they went to factories and residential quarters to solicit opinions. they readjusted their business hours for the convenience of the working people, so that the customers could shop before and after their working hours. this won praise from the masses. yu hsiu-fang said: "we should try to find out in what way we still have not done good enough, although we are praised. we should continue to make revolution without cease." she noticed that elderly, weak, ill and disabled residents and some working people in the neighbourhood found it difficult to go shopping. so she suggested sending the needed goods to those people. her suggestion was accepted. the store included in its business street selling and home deliveries.

one day yu hsiu-fang heard of a worker's wife who had given birth to twins. with profound proletarian feelings, she promptly sent a supply of sugar, fresh vegetables, meat and other wholesome food to the mother. the grateful worker came to the store to thank her.

when yu hsiu-fang and other comrades brought fish, meat, fresh vegetables, candies and other foodstuffs on pushcarts to the nearby factories to sell, the workers took them by the hand, saying: "you're thoughtful indeed. you're a good helping hand to our production and close to our hearts."

chairman mao points out: "the exemplary vanguard role of the communists is of vital importance." yu hsiu-fang not only devotes herself to the service of the people but by her deeds and words influences other comrades in the store to do the same. guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, the store has shifted its stand to the side of the workers, peasants and soldiers. it steadily improves its service. the goods and services it provides keep growing for the benefit of the workers, peasants and soldiers. it has become an advanced collective in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought in the western district and is praised as "a good store serving the people wholeheartedly".

INDUSTRY

Shanghai Industry Makes Rapid Progress

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 11, 1971)

shanghai's workers are in the midst of a mass movement to increase production and practise economy with the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. this is being done under the guidance of chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

production of advanced, precision and pioneering items continued in the first two months of this year. total industrial output value for this period was the highest on record. this laid a foundation for overfulfilling the 1971 national economic plan and was a good beginning in carrying out the fourth five-year plan.

the mass movement by the workers for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought gained impetus from the great leader chairman mao's important instruction on carrying out education in ideology and political line which appeared in the new year's day editorial. the fourth shanghai municipal congress of the communist party of china was held at the beginning of the year with the warm attention of chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader. the spirit of the party congress was publicized among the cadres and masses. this education in ideology and political line was deep-going and helped raise their consciousness of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines and of the need to carry out chairman mao's revolutionary line. at the congress, the shanghai machine tool plant and 44 other plants and enterprises put forward a proposal to extend the mass movement of learning from taching.

the shanghai workers and cadres carry out chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high, and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". they put the interests of the party and the state in first place and tap the potential more fully in production. this has ensured that the old industrial base makes new contributions. the shanghai workers pay attention to the varieties and quality of products while greatly increasing production and are trying to catch up with and surpass advanced domestic and foreign standards.

the shanghai workers and cadres are learning from peking and other cities and provinces.

the cadres and workers in the factories of the light and textile industries have swung into a drive to learn from, catch up with and surpass the advanced because they want to serve the people whole-heartedly. the textile industrial department has organized the mills producing khaki, polyester, sheets and synthetic fabrics to make joint efforts to improve quality. the quality of wrist watches, bicycles, sewing machines, cotton prints, woollen fabrics and woollen knitwear has risen and new varieties and patterns have been added.

shanghai workers have studied and applied chairman mao's philosophic thinking in a living way. they have intensified their movement for technical innovations, improved designs and adopted new work processes and equipment. they have made multiple use of material and produced much at low cost.

the shanghai non-ferrous metal wire plant was assigned to produce a high grade alloy wire bar for national construction.

a few people drew up a draft production plan which required an investment of one million yuan and two years to build the factory. the revolutionary workers opposed this plan. they criticized the revisionist trash of laying stress on ostentation and bourgeois standards. the workers devised new work processes and equipment after repeated experiments. this important item went into serial production without new state investment.

the steel and textile workers at the beginning of this year accumulated a great deal of experience in achieving high output, fine quality and low consumption in the light of chairman mao's teaching "practise strict economy and combat waste". they are popularizing their experience throughout shanghai. the output

of steel and rolled steel and the total output value of metallurgical enterprises in Shanghai reached an all-time high in January and February.

the workers have launched a large-scale drive to take inventory of stocks on hand so as to make full use of material and equipment.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk, Head of State of Cambodia, Issues 20th Message to Khmer Nation (Party Two)

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 10, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued here on march 7 his 20th message to the khmer nation (part two). it reads in full as follows:

dear compatriots,

in the second part of the 20th message that i have the honour to address to our nation, please allow me to give you, in the following, very important evidences from american personalities themselves who denounce strongly the unpardonable errors and crimes committed by u.s. imperialism and its "president" richard nixon on the territory of the indochinese countries including our kampuchea and against the indochinese peoples including our khmer people.

i solemnly ask the compatriots, who are still misled by the propaganda, lies and demagogy of the lonnolites, to think conscientiously over the evidences and over the crucial fact that u.s. imperialism in indochina is condemned relentlessly by the most honest, most sensible and most patriotic americans. under these conditions, any khmer worthy of the name has no right to believe that u.s. imperialism can bring the least benefit to cambodia.

of course, except the handful of lonnolites who are irremediably bought over by nixon and enchained by u.s. dollars and the c.i.a., any khmer worthy of this name has no right to consider himself more qualified than the patriotic americans to forgive u.s. imperialism when u.s. imperialism is responsible, together with lon nol and his bestial gang, for the biggest misfortunes and humiliations of our nation never seen before in its history of almost two thousand years.

let our buddhist clergy and all our compatriots listen attentively to the following judgements pronounced by honest americans on u.s. imperialism:

a.f.p.-saigon - december 28, 1970 -- 47 american teachers, missionaries and doctors working in south viet nam addressed to u thant and president nixon two letters of protest against the war waged by the american forces... the signers stress that since the involvement of the american forces in south viet nam, the geneva convention and the hague convention have been violated. chemical bombings have constantly been used by the american forces... the letter also protests against the bombings of villages carried out by the american forces... our purpose is to draw the attention of the international public opinion to the fact that the rights of millions of indochinese have been scoffed at... the 47 american signers consider that nobody has the right to replace god to decree that certain parts of zones on the earth should be zones which can be freely shelled and bombed. the signers demand that president nixon "cease to send american youths to indochina for killing indochinese and cease to provide

more and more arms and chemical products to indochinese for them to shoot indochinese and destroy their own countries." we have not seen the end of the war, the 47 americans stress, quite on the contrary, the war is intensified in laos and extended to cambodia... the political repression is increasing and the saigon government send troops to cambodia to spread the war there.

-u.p.i.-washington - february 9, 1971 -- rep-thomas p.o'neill jr, of massachusetts, the new house democratic whip told the house: "mr. nixon has been president for two years and instead of a war in vietnam we have a war also in cambodia and laos."

-u.p.i.-detroit - february 2, 1971 -- "rottman (journalist) said he had received written and verbal orders to delete from the copy of army newsmen in the field all mention of u.s. forces infiltrating... cambodia, mistreatment of prisoners of war, the burning of villages, and c.i.a. activity..."

"mac cusker said he and other correspondents were not allowed to write of american soldiers taking souvenirs such as ears and teeth from dead..."

-a.p.-washington - february 17, 1971 -- representative paul n. mc closkey jr., republican, california... said: "we've lost the stomach to fight this war, and because we're no longer willing to take casualties, we're willing to hire mercenaries to fight the war for us, and we're willing to bomb where we don't see the people that are destroyed. this is repugnant to the whole concept of america."

-a.p.-washington - february 17, 1971 -- senator edward m. kennedy, wednesday, said: "we have now seen clearly that vietnamization means the invasion of cambodia ... vietnamization means war and more war, it has nothing to do with an end to violence, it is a policy of violence ... that is ... so repugnant ..."

-"senator george aiken of vermont, the ranking republican member of the foreign relations committee, told newsmen the increase in u.s. operations in ... cambodia is intensifying the criticism around the country of the nixon administration's policy. aiken said ... the cambodians are not happy about it."

-reuter-washington - february 23, 1971 -- "the noble motives behind america's original aid to vietnam have been transformed by brothels, black markets and village massacres, a republican senator said today. senator charles mathias, a maryland liberal, called for an accelerated withdrawal of american forces from indochina. he said ... 'close to squeezing the breath out of that country, leaving it scared and ravaged in the name of defence. the people for whom ... we sacrificed our own domestic programme have grown understandably resentful of the destruction that attended our efforts to defend them ... (the character and significance of the) conflict ... are no longer the ones for which we entered it'".

therefore, our monks, intellectuals and youth who are still under the rule of the lonnolites can see that the representatives of the american people themselves acknowledge that the u.s.a. is not waging the war in indochina to serve the interests of the khmer, vietnamese and lao peoples, but solely to colonize them with the complicity of the traitors, thieu, ky, lon nol, sirik matak and their like.

the odious treason of lon nol, sirik matak, sim var, ngoc thann, in tam, cheng heng, littaye suon, douc rasy, leng sarin,

yem sambaur, koun wick, prom thos, khim tit, ong sim, etc. is also exposed to the world by their american masters themselves. let our buddhist monks, militarymen, functionaries, intellectuals and youth who live under the regime of these traitors give great attention to the following confession of the washington authorities, including president nixon, concerning the buying of the (fake) republic of lon nol-sirik matak by the u.s. government. the declaration of secretary of state william rogers before the senate foreign relations committee (a.f.p.-washington - december 10, 1970): "the objective of our aid to cambodia is to reduce the extent of direct u.s. military participation in the defence of viet nam." that is to say, in "clearer" language, the u.s.a. pays a lon nol-sirik matak in order that they send their khmer soldiers and officers to die in place of the yankee soldiers and officers in the u.s. war of neo-colonization of indochina.

on january 8, 1971 (see cable u.p.i. bangkok), u.s. defence secretary melvin laird declared in bangkok that his government would send more thai, khmer, vietnamese, lao, south korean and other mercenaries to die in order to maintain, in face of the resistance of the indochinese patriots, the influence and interests of u.s. imperialism in indochina. "laird, writes u.p.i., made it clear the united states will rely for manpower on our allies." "thus did he spell out the main principle of the nixon doctrine which calls for non-communist nations to shoulder more of the burden" ... that is, "the burden" of the defence of the interests of u.s. imperialism.

on december 10, 1970, president richard nixon himself cynically confessed to the press of his country that the buying of lonnolite khmers to serve as "cannon-fodder" for u.s. imperialism is the best investment which he had ever made in his life. it is "the best investment in foreign assistance that the united states has made in my political life", nixon said (u.p.i.).

on february 16, 1971, we have a very clear "explanation" of what nixon means by "the best benefit of his political career" concerning the selling of cambodia and the khmer army to the u.s.a. by the gang of lon nol and sirik matak. associated press-washington - reported that day that "president nixon said tuesday night that... cambodian operation succeeded, casualties since then have been cut by two thirds, 100,000 americans have come home and more are doing so".

our compatriots, please well analyse this shameless confession of nixon who made known to the american nation and the world that colonization of lon nol's "republic" and utilization of the khmer army of lon nol as "cannon fodder" in place of the american army have reduced in 10 months the losses of yankee lives by two thirds and enabled during the same period 100,000 american soldiers and officers to return to their families in america. officers, non-commissioned officers, soldiers, youths recruited by lon nol (even the american press said that these recruits are children between the ages of 12 to 14), and their parents and families please think seriously over this confession of nixon. lon nol and sirik matak have already put to death, in place of 100,000 americans, who were sent back by nixon to their parents safe and sound, tens of thousands of khmer soldiers and recruited youths and hundreds of khmer officers, to say nothing of the hundreds of thousands of unarmed civilian compatriots -- old people, women, children killed by bombs and horribly burnt by the napalm of nixon, all this is aimed to enable him to maintain u.s.a. domination in indochina.

the nixon administration shamelessly told the american nation that not only the loss of american lives in indochina was reduced by two thirds, a loss having been replaced by the lives of lonnolite militarymen, but also the american budget cut down 50 per cent of its expenses because to hire 200,000 lonnolite khmers was two times cheaper than to hire 100,000 americans. to those who pay taxes, to put a militaryman of lon nol to death is four times cheaper than to pay for a yankee soldier. this is proved by the impudent statement of the u.s. assistant secretary of state marshall green reported by spencer davis of the u.s. news agency a.p. on december 25, 1970 from washington: "green said that these withdrawals (of american troops) will result in important savings to the united states ... the test for the nixon doctrine came in cambodia, green said in an interview, and it was an acid test ... the cost in vietnam has been halved ... the reduction in u.s. operations there have brought the war costs to the vicinity of 11 billion to 14 billion dollars compared with a big-rate mark of 29 billion. some persons think of the nixon doctrine as being strictly a withdrawal, but this is not a pullout or a bugout, ... said green. president nixon has said our problem is not how to get out of asia, but the proper way to stay in asia."

now plainly he speaks exclamation president nixon himself and his minister named green assert in face of the world that by paying the lon nol-sirik matak gang 300 millions of dollars the u.s.a. budget cut down 15 "billions" of dollars because the khmer "cannon fodder" is much cheaper than the yankee "cannon fodder". as to the withdrawal of part of the yankee troops from the satellite countries it does not at all mean that u.s. imperialism renounces colonization, exploitation and oppression of asia. nixon himself admits shamelessly and recklessly that his country will continue to dominate asia and persecute the asians out by another method, namely, making asian traitors kill asian patriots, making indochinese traitors kill indochinese patriots and making khmer lonnolite traitors in the pay of nixon kill khmer patriots.

this is officially confirmed by senator george s. mcgovern (of south dakota, democrat) who declared publicly: u.p.i. - washington - february 22, 1971 - "nixon (is) trying to make the government in... cambodia... 'mercenaries' of u.s. policy. we pay them to the killing of each other while we reduce our own forces." senator mike mansfield declared on his part: "the increasing isolation of the lon nol government in one corner of the country and its deepening dependence on the u.s., all these developments are extremely upsetting."

our compatriots who have been misled by the odiously deceitful propaganda of the lonnolites, please ponder over this shameless confession of nixon and his government and over the official and public denunciation by senator mike mansfield of the complete subordination of the anti-popular and isolated "republic" of lon nol to the u.s.a.

senator george mcgovern who is going to stand against nixon in the 1972 elections for the presidency of the united states denounces officially the colonization of cambodia by u.s. imperialism, like that of south viet nam: "... in cambodia... the u.s. is following the same step-by-step involvement it did in viet nam." (reuter - washington - january 19, 1971).

and sinister marshall green, "assistant secretary of state for south east asia and pacific affairs", has the impudence to point out that the reduction of the u.s. military effectives does not prevent the u.s.a. from continuing to exploit asia

in economic field. - u.p.i. - january 19, 1971 - cable of john f. barton: "green said a reduced american presence in east asia should not... mean a reduction in the overseas activities of our private sector, or the presence of our commercial and investment interests."

our buddhist clergy, intellectuals, youth and militarymen who are serving the lon nol regime should now understand, in the light of green's confession, the significance of the new laws which the "parliament" of lon nol adopted. these laws destroy the system of nationalization of the economic departments of sangkum reastr niyum and replace it by the capitalist system of the free world. the gang of lon nol explains the "liberalization" of these departments by his so-called desire to free cambodian national economy from its so-called "isolation" in the days of sihanouk. as a matter of fact, the nationalization of foreign trade departments and banks by sihanouk had only the aim of protecting the vital interests of the khmer state and its independence. the lonnolite traitors, in driving the khmer state back into the "free" world system, are having the national economy "bound hand and foot" to the interests of the western and u.s. capitalists and imperialists while serving the financial interests of lon nol, sirik matak, sim var, douc nasy, etc.

dear compatriots,

please allow me to end here the second part of my 20th message addressed to you. next week i shall read for your sake the third part of the present message in which i shall present to you the evidences of complete subordination of the lon nol-sirik matak regime to u.s. imperialism; i shall also present to you evidences on the horrible crimes committed by the yankee soldiery against our common, innocent people and finally the very pessimistic forecasts of u.s. high personages on the future of the u.s.a. in indochina. all this means that, contrary to the deceitful assertions of lon nol-sirik matak, u.s. imperialism, their master, will be irremediably defeated by the three indochinese peoples and completely driven out of indochina in two or three years. consequently the anti-popular, anti-national and bogus "republics" of saigon and phnom penh will inevitably die with the withdrawal (irretrievable) of u.s. imperialism from indochina.

i ask my young compatriots not to serve any more as "cannon fodder" for u.s. imperialism. i ask the military of the lon nol army who are paid by nixon to die in place of yankee soldiers not to countenance any more the ill-fated game of lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh, the recruiting "sergeants" whom nixon diabolically uses for the maintenance of u.s. neo-colonialism in cambodia. when our compatriots, laic and religious, military and civilian, living in the zones not yet liberated will in one way or another put an end to the regime of lon nol-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh, slave of the u.s.a., peace and national independence in territorial integrity will return ipso facto to our beloved fatherland kampuchea.

down with u.s. imperialism and its lackeys exclamation

long live the unity of the khmer patriots exclamation

march 7, 1971

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Ambassador Gives Reception to Nepalese Table Tennis Team

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Mar. 11, 1971)

wang tse, chinese ambassador to nepal, gave a reception here on the evening of march 9 in honour of the nepalese table tennis team that was going to pay a visit to china.

present at the reception were his royal highness basundhara bir bikram shah, president of the nepal sports council; narendra kumar pradhan, minister of education and health; nara shumshere j.b.r., president of the nepal table tennis association and leader of the nepalese table tennis team; kumar khadga bikram shah, secretary of the nepal sports council; all members of the nepalese table tennis team as well as other friends of the nepalese sports circles.

the chinese documentary film "the yangtze bridge at nanking" was shown at the reception. it was warmly received by guests.

the reception proceeded in a friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

Joint Communique of CPC Central Committee and PRC Government, and VNWP Central Committee and DRVN Government Signed Ceremoniously in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 10, 1971)

a grand signing ceremony for the joint communique of the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china, and the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam was held at the presidential house here on the morning of march 8.

comrade chou en-lai and comrade pham van dong signed the joint communique on behalf of the parties and governments of the two countries respectively.

present at the signing ceremony on the chinese side were: deputy heads of the chinese party and government delegation comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau, and vice-chairman of the military commission, of the central committee of the communist party of china, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army; and members of the delegation comrade keng piao, member of the central committee, and head of the international liaison department of the central committee, of the communist party of china, comrade han nien-lung, vice-minister of foreign affairs, comrade wang yu-ping, chinese ambassador to viet nam, and comrade yuan hua-ping, head of the armament department of the general logistics of the chinese people's liberation army.

present at the signing ceremony on the vietnamese side were: comrade ton duc thang, president of the democratic republic of viet nam; comrade nguyen luong bang, vice-president of the democratic republic of viet nam; comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier of the government and minister of national defence; comrade le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier of the government and minister of foreign affairs; comrade le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government; comrade hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade tran quoc hoan, alternate member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrades le van luong, to huu, nguyen van tran and hoang anh, members of the secretariat of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party; comrade do muoi, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and vice-premier of the government; comrade hoang quoc viet, member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, member of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front and president of the viet nam-china friendship association; comrade ngo thuyen, alternate member of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and d.r.v.n. ambassador to china; comrade hoang van tien, vice-minister of foreign affairs; and comrade tran sam, vice-minister of national defence.

the signing ceremony proceeded in a most enthusiastic and friendly atmosphere.

after the signing, all members of the chinese party and government delegation and the leading comrades of the viet nam party and state raised their cups to toast the new development of the great friendship and militant unity between the two parties and two peoples of china and viet nam.

Chinese Party and Government Delegation Gives Return Banquet in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 10, 1971)

the chinese party and government delegation gave a grand return banquet at the guest house on the evening of march 7 to express the most sincere gratitude to the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam for the very magnificent and warm welcome and hospitality accorded to the delegation.

the guest house situated in the centre of hanoi city was brilliantly illuminated and colourfully decorated and was in jubilation on that evening. the banquet hall was permeated with a warm atmosphere of very cordial friendship between the comrades-in-arms of china and viet nam.

at 7 p.m., comrade ton duc thang, president, and comrade nguyen luong bang, vice-president, of the democratic republic of viet nam, comrade le duan, first secretary of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, comrade truong chinh, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly, and comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and premier of the government, and other comrades, accompanied by comrade chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, comrade yen chien-ying, deputy head of the delegation, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee, and comrade chiu hui-tso, deputy head of the delegation, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, entered the banquet hall. at this moment, prolonged warm applause burst out in the hall.

also attending the banquet upon invitation were: comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, vice-premier of the government and minister of national defence; comrade le duc tho, member of the political bureau of the party central committee; comrade nguyen duy trinh, member of the political bureau of the party central committee, vice-premier of the government and minister of foreign affairs; comrade le thanh nghi, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-premier of the government; comrade hoang van hoan, member of the political bureau of the party central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national assembly; comrade tran quoc hoan, alternate member of the political bureau of the party central committee; comrades le van luong, to huu, nguyen van tran and hoang anh, members of the secretariat of the party central committee; comrade do muoi, member of the party central committee and vice-premier of the government; comrade hoang quoc viet, member of the party central committee, member of the presidium of the central committee of the viet nam fatherland front and president of the viet nam-china friendship association; comrade tran duy hung, chairman of the administrative committee of hanoi; comrade ngo thuyen, vietnamese ambassador to china; and leading members of various departments of the viet nam workers' party and the government and of other political parties and mass organizations as well as high-ranking cadres of the people's army.

nguyen phu soai, acting head of the special representation of the republic of south viet nam in the north, also attended the banquet upon invitation.

comrade chou en-lai and comrade pham van dong delivered speeches successively amidst warm applause (full texts of the speeches to be released separately). their speeches were frequently punctuated by applause.

during the banquet, the guests and hosts conversed cordially and toasted repeatedly to the great victories won by the vietnamese people and by the three indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, to the increasing consolidation and development of fraternity and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples and to the complete success of the friendly visit of the chinese party and government delegation to viet nam.

comrades keng piao, han nien-lung, wang yu-ping and yuan hua-ping, members of the chinese party and government delegation, and comrades yang teh-chung, tsao ke-chiang and han hsu, members of the delegation's entourage, attended the banquet.

all the diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy and representatives of the chinese engineers and technicians working in viet nam also attended the banquet.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to viet nam were also present at the banquet upon invitation.

Speech by Comrade Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party, Government Delegation, at Return Banquet in Hanoi

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 10, 1971)

comrade chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation, made a speech at the return banquet here on the evening of march 7. the full text of his speech reads as follows:

respected comrade president ton duc thang,

respected comrade le duan,

respected comrade truong chinh,

respected comrade pham van dong,

other respected party and government leading comrades of viet nam,

dear comrades and friends,

we the chinese party and government delegation are concluding our friendly visit to your heroic country. in the past few days we have been accorded a very magnificent and enthusiastic welcome and most cordial and friendly reception by the vietnamese party and government leading comrades and the fraternal vietnamese people, and we are deeply moved. on the eve of our departure, we are especially happy to gather once again with our comrades-in-arms. on behalf of all the comrades of the chinese party and government delegation, i would like to take this opportunity to express once again our sincere thanks to the viet nam workers' party, the vietnamese government and the fraternal vietnamese people.

although our present visit has lasted only for a few days, it has been very fruitful. we have held most useful talks with the vietnamese party and government leading comrades, discussed the present situation in indochina and the question of further strengthening the friendly cooperation and mutual support and assistance between china and viet nam and reached completely identical views. we also visited one of your heroic combat units and an advanced factory honoured with the title of red flag. through the present visit, the militant unity and great friendship between the chinese and vietnamese peoples have been further strengthened.

during the visit, we have witnessed with our own eyes your revolutionary spirit of dauntless heroism and hard struggle and

your iron will to thoroughly defeat the u.s. aggressors with the "(boldface begins) firm resolve to fight and win (boldface ends)". with one heart and one mind, the entire people of your country have continuously surmounted difficulties on your road of advance and scored great victories on the various fronts. in order to counter the enemy's new provocations, you are heightening your vigilance with redoubled efforts and making all necessary preparations. standing firm as a rock and full of confidence, you are prepared to face new battles and seize new victories. all this has left a most profound impression on us and is a worthy example for us to learn from.

during our visit, happy tidings of victory have kept on coming in from the various battlefronts of indochina. in particular, the valiant laotian and south vietnamese peoples, closely supporting and coordinating with each other, have raised their tactical level and won inspiring and splendid victories along route 9. in order to save themselves from their defeat, u.s. imperialism and its saigon lackeys are thrashing back desperately, not only sending reinforcements to the southern part of laos but also plotting to launch new military adventures against north viet nam. in so doing, they will only come to an even more disastrous end. u.s. imperialism mustered over one million u.s., puppet and vassal troops to cope with the south vietnamese people, but were badly beaten. now, the enemy has expanded the war to the whole of indochina. this will not only make the enemy divide its forces to cope with the three peoples but also give rise to a new situation, and this will drive the enemy still deeper into a passive position and precisely provide good opportunities for the three peoples' armed forces to destroy the enemy forces one by one. the more the enemy expands and escalates its war of aggression, the more expanded and escalated will be the victories of the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

u.s. imperialism has stopped at nothing in doing evils in indochina. it has launched the most barbarous and most ruthless war of aggression of our times against the three peoples of indochina. it has resorted to every means of war except atom bombs. its wanton bombing of peaceable inhabitants knows no parallel in all wars of aggression in history. the "pacification" programme it is carrying out in south viet nam far surpasses the japanese imperialist policy of "burn all, kill all, loot all" and the hitlerite fascist atrocities in the past. this account must be settled. the three peoples of indochina will not let it go with impunity, nor will the people of the whole world. however rabid u.s. imperialism may be for a time, it cannot escape the eventual punishment of history.

comrades and friends exclamation in concluding my speech, i once again reaffirm that the chinese people, following the teachings of our great leader chairman mao, will do everything possible to give firm support to the vietnamese people and the other peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation until complete victory.

now i ask you kindly to raise your glasses and join me in a toast

to the great victories of the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation,

to the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples,

to the health of comrade president ton duc thang,

to the health of comrade le duan,

to the health of comrade truong chinh,

to the health of comrade pham van dong,

to the health of the other vietnamese party and government leading comrades,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives present, and

to the health of our comrades and friends present exclamation

Comrade Pham Van Dong's Speech at Return Banquet Given by Chinese Party and Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 10, 1971)

comrade pham van dong, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and premier of the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, made a speech at the return banquet given by the chinese party and government delegation on the evening of march 7. the full text of his speech reads as follows:

respected premier chou en-lai and the comrades in the chinese party and government delegation,

respected president ton duc thang and the other party and state leaders of the democratic republic of viet nam,

comrades and friends of the diplomatic corps,

comrades and friends,

the friendly visit made to viet nam by the chinese party and government delegation headed by comrade premier chou en-lai has been crowned with splendid success. the party, government and people of viet nam highly value your current visit which is of very great importance.

this is a meeting between close comrades-in-arms, staunch fighters against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys. this is an expression of the rock-like will of the peoples of our two countries. the vietnamese people are resolved to act upon the behest of our beloved president ho chi minh: "so long as a single aggressor remains on our soil, we must fight on to sweep him away", so that the majestic mountains and rivers, the fertile fields, the prospering cities, and the skies and waters of viet nam will forever belong to the vietnamese people, so that this land of viet nam may remain the beautiful and prosperous homeland of all the vietnamese generations to come exclamation the chinese party and government have manifested the unshakable determination of the chinese people "to take all necessary measures, not flinching even from the greatest national sacrifices" to give all-out support to the vietnamese people and the other peoples of indochina to fight until complete victory over the u.s. aggressors.

let the u.s. imperialists remember the well-deserved lessons of their miscalculations all along these years exclamation the u.s. imperialists are intensifying and expanding their war on the indochinese peninsula and have threatened to invade the democratic republic of viet nam. let them be careful exclamation their frantic military adventures will bump against the all-out resistance from the vietnamese people and the other peoples of indochina, who have the powerful backing of the 700 million chinese people, the militant solidarity of the entire socialist camp, and the matchless might of the anti-imperialist and peace-defending forces all over the world.

in the present development of the fight of the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples, your visit and your firm statements will reverberate far and wide in our country, from the north to the south, and on all battlefields of indochina, encouraging the compatriots and fighters in our entire country, and inspiring the peoples and armed forces in the two countries neighbouring on ours, prompting them to dash forward in the flush of victory to win new victories. likewise, your visit will echo far and wide in the world, to the great joy of our brothers and friends in all the five continents. this will be a stern warning to the american war-maniacs.

your visit has marked a new and splendid development of the close friendship between the parties and peoples of our two fraternal socialist countries, based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism, in the interest of the common struggle against imperialism and for socialist construction. the noble support and assistance rendered by the party, government and people of china to the vietnamese people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for independence, freedom and socialism, and to the lao and khmer people's struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation are a vivid expression of the historic mainstream of our present time which closely binds together socialism and the national liberation movement, and which is spearheaded against u.s.-led imperialism, for peace, national independence, democracy, and social progress.

your visit has brought to the vietnamese people the great militant solidarity of the chinese people, militant solidarity which is eloquently expressed in the resplendent words embroidered on the scroll which you have presented to us: "unite together, fight together and win victory together exclamation"

today in an atmosphere overbrimming with enthusiasm and fraternal friendship, i wish to express once again our sincere thanks to premier chou en-lai and the comrades in the delegation, and ask you to convey to beloved chairman mao tsetung, vice-chairman lin piao, the communist party of china, the government of the people's republic of china and the fraternal chinese people, the profound gratitude of the party, government and people of viet nam.

the vietnamese people will forever remain worthy of the trust and the great and precious support and assistance of the chinese people, as well as the peoples of the other socialist countries and the people the world over. the vietnamese people will resolutely persist in and step up their fight against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, bringing it to yet bigger victories and ultimate complete victory, in order to liberate the south, defend and build the socialist north, and proceed to the peaceful reunification of their beloved fatherland.

i invite you, comrades and friends, to raise a toast:

to the fraternal chinese people's many and yet greater achievements, under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by beloved chairman mao tsetung, in their socialist revolution and socialist construction, and in a successful implementation of their fourth 5-year plan exclamation

to the great, ever-lasting friendship and unshakable militant solidarity between the peoples of viet nam and china exclamation

to the glorious victories of the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation exclamation

to the glorious victories of the lao and khmer people exclamation

to the health of the chinese people's great leader, beloved chairman mao tsetung exclamation

to the health of vice-chairman lin piao exclamation

to the health of premier chou en-lai, to the health of comrade yeh chien-ying, comrade chiu hui-tso, and the other comrades in the delegation exclamation

to the health of beloved president ton duc thang exclamation

to the health of comrade le duan, comrade truong chinh, and the other party and state leaders exclamation

to the health of all the comrades and friends here exclamation

Comrade Chiu Hui-tso Calls on Military Commission of Vietnam Workers' Party Central Committee

(NCNA-English Hanoi, Mar. 10, 1971)

comrade chiu hui-tso, deputy head of the chinese party and government delegation, member of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, called on the military commission of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party (v.n.w.p.) on march 7.

present on the occasion were: comrade vo nguyen giap, member of the political bureau of the v.n.w.p. central committee and secretary of the military commission of the v.n.w.p. central committee; comrade le hien mai, member of the v.n.w.p. central committee and of its military commission and deputy head of the general political department of the viet nam people's army (v.n.p.a.); comrade tran qui hai, alternate member of the v.n.w.p. central committee and of its military commission and deputy chief of the v.n.p.a. general staff; comrade tran sam, vice-minister of national defence; comrade phung the tai, deputy chief of the v.n.p.a. general staff and comrade vu xuan chiem, deputy head of the v.n.p.a. general logistics department.

accompanying comrade chiu hui-tso on the call were comrade yuan hua-ping, member of the chinese party and government delegation and head of the armament department of the general logistics of the chinese people's liberation army and comrade teng kun-shan, military attache of the chinese embassy in viet nam.

the call proceeded in an atmosphere of brotherly affection and militant solidarity.

Jen-min Jih-pao Editorial: Long Live Great Friendship and Militant Unity between Chinese and Vietnamese Peoples!

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 11, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carries an editorial entitled "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples exclamation". the editorial reads in full as follows:

the chinese party and government delegation led by comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, paid a friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam upon invitation and was accorded warm welcome by the vietnamese people. the chinese party and government delegation and the vietnamese party and government delegation held talks on the present situation in indochina and on other questions of common interest to both sides and signed a joint communique of the central committees of the two parties and the governments of the two countries. the chinese people hail the complete success of this visit.

the chinese party and government delegation visited the democratic republic of viet nam at a time when the indochinese peoples won repeated victories in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and when u.s. imperialism was feverishly expanding its war of aggression. this visit has further strengthened the great friendship and militant unity between the two parties and peoples of china and viet nam and demonstrated the firm resolve of the 700 million chinese people to give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples for the thorough defeat of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. the talks between the party and government leaders of china and viet nam and the publication of the joint communique constitute a head-on blow to u.s. imperialism which is madly widening its aggressive war and a great inspiration to the people of the three indochinese countries who are fighting valiantly, and will exert an important influence on the situation in indochina and on the world situation as a whole.

an excellent situation is now prevailing in indochina. under the militant banner of the summit conference of the indochinese peoples, the heroic patriotic armed forces and people of viet nam, laos and cambodia have formed a rock-firm united front against u.s. imperialism. uniting closely together, supporting and actively coordinating with each other and fighting shoulder to shoulder, they have won resounding victories on all battlefields. having annihilated large numbers of effective forces of u.s. imperialism by persisting in a protracted people's war, the patriotic armed forces and people in south viet nam recently dealt new punishing

blows to the u.s. and puppet troops in the northwestern part of south viet nam. by fighting and carrying on production simultaneously, the people in north viet nam have smashed the naval and air raids of the u.s. aggressors and achieved tremendous successes in socialist economic construction and national defence build-up, thus providing a powerful support to their kinsmen in the south and to the laotian and cambodian people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the laotian patriotic armed forces and people valiantly resisted the invading enemies in lower laos and annihilated eight battalions of the south vietnamese puppet troops in february; this has immensely deflated the arrogance of u.s. imperialism. the cambodian national liberation armed forces in their extensive attacks have consolidated and expanded the liberated areas and hemmed in the lon nol clique, the u.s. imperialist lackey, in phnom penh like a flock of birds startled by the mere twang of a bowstring. the indochinese peninsula where the flames of revolution are raging has become a burial ground for the u.s. aggressors and their running dogs and the main battlefield of the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism. the chinese people immensely admire the heroic mettle of the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples as displayed in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and warmly congratulate them on the great victories they have scored.

the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has (boldface begins) set a brilliant example for the oppressed peoples and oppressed nations the world over in their struggle for liberation (boldface ends). displaying the spirit of the (boldface begins) firm resolve to fight and win (boldface ends), sparing no sacrifice and carrying on a protracted war of resistance, they have pinned down and weakened the aggressive forces of u.s. imperialism and upset its counter-revolutionary global strategy. this is a very important contribution to the anti-u.s. struggle of the peoples of the world as well as a powerful support to the chinese people in their socialist revolution and socialist construction. the chinese people are grateful to the vietnamese people; the people of the whole world are grateful to the vietnamese people.

it is our highest obligation to be loyal to proletarian internationalism and it is our bounden duty to support the revolutionary struggle of the people of various countries. the great leader chairman mao has taught us: if anyone among us should say that we should not help the vietnamese people in their struggle against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, that will be betrayal, betrayal of the revolution. the chinese people will forever bear in mind this instruction of chairman mao's and regard the struggle of the vietnamese people against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the struggle of the three indochinese peoples against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and the revolutionary struggle of the people the world over as their own struggles.

the present situation in indochina is becoming more and more favourable to the vietnamese people, the laotian people and the cambodian people and unfavourable to the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys. but u.s. imperialism will definitely not reconcile itself to its defeat. recently, u.s. imperialism sent additional troops to expand its aggression against laos and nixon openly threatened to strengthen "air operations" against north viet nam. backed by the u.s. aggressors, the saigon puppet troops are worming their way out in an attempt to invade north viet nam whenever they find the opportunity. the chinese-vietnamese joint communique

points out: "the two sides have taken full account of the recklessness and madness of the nixon government and held discussions on questions as to how to deal with possible military adventures by u.s. imperialism and have reached completely identical views." the vietnamese side solemnly declares: "acting upon the will of respected and beloved president ho chi minh, the vietnamese people will resolutely frustrate the policy of aggression and any war escalation by u.s. imperialism and its lackeys and carry the cause of resisting u.s. aggression and saving the nation to final victory. together with the fraternal laotian and cambodian peoples, the vietnamese people will resolutely drive u.s. imperialism out of the indochinese peninsula." the chinese side solemnly declares: "the chinese people will never allow u.s. imperialism to run amuck and do whatever it pleases in indochina. should u.s. imperialism go down the road of expanding its war of aggression in indochina, the chinese people are determined to take all necessary measures; not flinching even from the greatest national sacrifices, to give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples for the thorough defeat of the u.s. aggressors." we give the nixon government a warning: be careful about your own necks if you should act recklessly. we the chinese people mean what we say, and what we say, goes. in the face of the great friendship and militant unity between the peoples of china and viet nam, all war adventures of u.s. imperialism will inevitably end in ignominious failure.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Chou En-lai, Head of Chinese Party and Government Delegation, Sends Message to Acknowledgement to President Nguyen Huu Tho, President Huynh Tan Phat

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 11, 1971)

chou en-lai, head of the chinese party and government delegation, sent a message in acknowledgement from hanoi on march 8 to nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, and huynh tan phat, president of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, expressing thanks to the telegram overflowing with warm sentiments which they sent at a time when the chinese party and government delegation was paying a friendly visit in viet nam. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency nguyen huu tho, president of the presidium of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation and president of the advisory council of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam,

his excellency huynh tan phat, president of the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam,

at a time when we are paying a friendly visit in the heroic democratic republic of viet nam, we are very happy to receive the telegram overflowing with warm sentiments, which you sent to us from the front. i express thanks to you on behalf of all the comrades of the delegation.

the south vietnamese people have won great victories in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. of late, you have fought magnificently on the battlefields, dealing telling blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys and winning splendid victories. i extend the warmest congratulations to you exclamation

please allow me, in the name of the chinese party and government delegation, to take this opportunity to express, on behalf of the chinese people's great leader chairman mao tsetung and his close comrade-in-arms vice-chairman lin piao and on behalf of the chinese communist party and the chinese government and people, cordial greetings and militant salute to the heroic south vietnamese armed forces and people exclamation

chou en-lai

head of the chinese party
and government delegation
hanoi, march 8, 1971

CHINA AND SUDAN

China-Sudan 1971 Trade Protocol Signed in Khartoum

(NCNA-English Khartoum, Mar. 10, 1971)

a trade protocol between the government of the people's republic of china and the government of the democratic republic of the sudan for the year 1971 was signed here yesterday.

it was signed by yang shou-cheng, chinese ambassador to the sudan, and haroun el awad, under-secretary of the ministry of economics, commerce and supply of the sudan, on behalf of their respective governments.

high officials of the sudanese ministry of economics, commerce and supply as well as diplomats of the chinese embassy attended the signing ceremony.

both under-secretary haroun el awad and chinese ambassador yang shou-cheng spoke on the occasion, warmly praising the ever-growing friendship between the peoples and governments of the sudan and china as well as the daily developing trade relations between the two countries.

the ceremony proceeded in a cordial and friendly atmosphere.

CHINA AND UAR

Dr. Hussni El Sayed Higazi of UAR Leaves Peking for Shanghai

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 11, 1971)

dr. hussni el sayed higazi, director of the u.a.r. burn college, left peking for shanghai today for a visit before returning home. he is on a visit to china at the invitation of the chinese ministry of public health.

dr. hussni el sayed higazi arrived in peking on march 7. during his stay in the chinese capital, he visited some medical organizations and made friendly contacts with personages in chinese medical and health circles.

Chinese Vice Minister of Light Industry Returns to Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 11, 1971)

chen wei-chi, chinese vice-minister of light industry, returned to peking by air today after attending the opening ceremony of the cairo international fair and visiting the united arab republic.

he was met at the airport by leading members of the departments concerned chou hua-min, hsia chih-hsu, ho ying, chen mu-hua, wang ming-chun and wang wen-lin.

diplomatic officials of the u.a.r. embassy in china were also present.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 23, 1971 No. 4863

****
* NATIONAL *
****

STUDY OF DIALECTICAL MATERIALISM

Study Dialectical Materialism Well, Modestly and Prudently Make Revolution

by

Chang Lin-t'ang (张林堂)
fighter of a certain unit of the Tientsin Garrison Command

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 10, 1971)

The communique of the 2nd plenum of the 9th Central Committee of the CCP called upon us to "study Chairman Mao's philosophical works conscientiously, uphold dialectical materialism and historical materialism and oppose idealism and metaphysics."

Recently in view of my arrogant and complacent mood of considering myself "being consistently correct," I conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical work "On Practice," used the incisive and all-embracing dialectical materialism of Chairman Mao to understand and analyze the erroneous idea of my "being consistently correct" and deeply realized that the idea of "being consistently correct" was itself incorrect for it was fundamentally in contravention of the epistemology of dialectical materialism. In order to completely smash the "being consistently correct sentiment," it is necessary to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's philosophical writings, energetically grasp the sharp weapon of the epistemology of dialectical materialism, and correctly understand the relationship between knowledge and practice, for only in that way could one modestly and prudently make revolution and implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line better.

I

Chairman Mao teaches us, "The standpoint of practice is the primary and basic standpoint in the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge" and "Correct ideas come from social practice and from it alone."

Practice is the basis of knowledge. The revolutionary practice of the masses is our source of correctly knowing objective things. Leave practice and nothing can be discovered. Leave the masses, and nothing can be done. The reason that the idea of "being consistently correct" is incorrect lies in the first place in the fact that it upsets the relationship between the individual and the masses. Or to put it this way, when one feels that he is "being consistently correct," he will invariably ignore the practice of the masses. This will be the time when he departs from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the danger sign will be a slip in his work and he will make mistakes.

In the second place, when taking part in the practice of revolutionary struggle, there is also a distinction between being active and being passive. When one is passive, it will be very difficult for him to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and shortcomings and mistakes cannot be avoided. The idea of "being consistently correct" denies this.

Last July, because of a work requirement, I went to another factory to do support the "Left" work. At the beginning I was comparatively modest, but later I sometimes thought "Since I have been working for some time, I should have more confidence in handling problems than at the beginning." Not long after working in the workshop, I discovered that the two-shift operation of the main machine could not promote the development of production, but that if three shifts could work at the same machine, it would increase output considerably, while also serving to give an impetus to the production of the other groups. Thereupon I suggested to the leadership of the workshop to make the change as quickly as possible. This idea won the support of many of the comrades. However there were some who offered different views.

With this problem in mind, I studied Chairman Mao's teachings, "The masses are the real heroes, while we ourselves are often childish and ignorant, and without this understanding it is impossible to acquire even the most rudimentary knowledge" and "Conscientiously listen to all different ideas" and realized that the masses on the frontline of the three great revolutionary movements were most familiar with the conditions, most accurate in discovering problems and most profoundly understand Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and that my own sphere of practice was in general limited while the practice of the masses was unlimited.

Having grasped this truth, I again made a new analysis on the idea of these comrades and discovered the reason that the comrades did not agree to changing immediately to three shifts was mainly due to the feeling that ideological mobilization work had not been carried out thoroughly enough, the knowledge of the masses of the significance of the change-over was inadequate and there might be difficulties in its implementation. By this analysis, I

discovered that I had been over-anxious about the matter and was not as careful in my thinking as the comrades. In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Maintain the truth, be ready at all times to correct mistakes," I voluntarily carried out self-criticism, fiercely combatted arrogance and complacency, and consulted with everybody on steps for the change-over.

On the basis of pooling together the correct ideas of the masses, we decided first to proceed from the same plane as the struggle between the lines to heighten the knowledge of the meaning of this change-over. Then by activating the masses, we discussed and drew up a concrete plan for the change-over. The masses, having been acquainted with the significance of the change-over to revolution and production in the workshop, very quickly changed from two shifts to three shifts.

Practice enabled me to realize that at no time could I consider myself as "being consistently correct," and even though I had done things and implemented Chairman Mao's revolutionary line rather well, they were the result of our learning from the revolutionary practice of the masses. Only by placing oneself in the role of a pupil could one make good one's inadequacy of knowledge, correctly understand the original features of things, seek a correct method of resolving problems and consciously implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

II

By means of the study of Chairman Mao's "On Practice," I further realized that the idea of "being consistently correct" was inconsistent with the fundamental principle of the two leaps in the process of knowledge. Chairman Mao teaches, "To reflect a thing fully in its totality, to reflect its essence, to reflect its inherent laws, it is necessary through the exercise of thought to reconstruct the rich data of sense perception, discarding the dross and selecting the essential, illuminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside, in order to form a system of concepts and theories--it is necessary to make a leap from perceptual to rational knowledge."

Chairman Mao's teaching enabled me to understand that there was a process for knowing anything. At the beginning we could come in contact only with the superficial manifestation of the thing, which produced fragmentary perceptual knowledge. Such knowledge could be true or false, crude or essential. People who considered themselves as "being consistently correct" actually blindly considered wrong to be right, phenomenon as the basic quality, and one-sidedness as all-roundness. Otherwise why was it that when wrongness and rightness were sometimes in the same process of knowledge, they still superciliously considered themselves as "being consistently correct."

I also realized that, even though the first leap in knowledge was achieved and perceptual knowledge of objective things obtained, one could not regard oneself as "being consistently correct," because correct knowledge must pass through the test of practice, repeatedly added to and revised, before it could gradually be formed. Just as Chairman Mao has profoundly

pointed out, "In many instances, failures have to be repeated many times before errors in knowledge can be corrected and conformity with the laws of the objective process achieved, and consequently before the subjective can be transformed into the objective, or in other words, before the anticipated results can be achieved in practice."

Once in drawing up a plan for production for the workshop which called for the fulfillment of the whole year's production target in half a year's time, I felt from the onset that I had nothing to go on. This was because I had not carried out a conscientious analysis of the technological equipment and potential of the workshop and the views of the leadership and the masses. Later, after making analysis and comparison, discarding the non-fundamental technical aspects and negating incorrect ideas, there was a flying leap in knowledge. A conclusion that the plan could be carried out was arrived at, and the plan was drawn up.

Later, because the masses studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner and carried out technical innovations in a big way, the volume of production rapidly increased. The excellent situation in production enabled our knowledge to take another leap. We noticed the inadequacies of the original plan, and as a result drew up a new plan more in keeping with production reality.

Practice enabled me to realize that the idea of "being consistently correct" was subjective idealism, and a metaphysical way of thinking. In order to overcome the arrogant and complacent feeling of "being consistently correct" and strengthen consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, I persevered in carrying out the following points:

Diligently making comparison. This is to measure and examine my own practice from the same high level as the struggle between the two lines. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is a strong ideological weapon guiding the revolutionary movement, and a scientific means of summing up the experience of revolutionary practice. I realized that the deeper the understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was the higher the ability to know things would be, and the more complete would be the destruction of the idea of "being consistently correct." Because of that I regularly used Chairman Mao's revolutionary line as a mirror to check my own practice conscientiously and discover thinking and work methods that were inconsistent with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Deep reflection. This is to carry out conscientious analyses on problems encountered. Chairman Mao teaches, "The analytical method is a dialectical method." I realized that to complete the two leaps in the process of knowledge could in no way be separated from analysis. Only by using Chairman Mao's thought to analyze my own practice constantly could I maintain a clear and sober mind and not consider myself correct everywhere.

In the past I was bound to be perfunctory at times in my method of work and inclined to rashness. Some of the comrades said, "Young Chang is a bit rash, but that still may be taken as a sign of revolutionary responsibility." At the beginning I used to consider the view of the comrades very "objective."

Later, when I again analyzed the matter, I discovered that the belief that one need not pay attention to one's method of work if his orientation was correct was but the idea of "being consistently correct" making trouble.

I went among the masses, seriously examined my simple method and fault of inclination to rashness, fiercely struggled against the mood of complacency in the depth of my soul and improvement was made in my work method.

More summing up. This is to sum up the experience of my own practice at all times. I feel that the summing up of experience is an effective method for unifying knowledge and practice. I make use of discussion and application meetings and invite the masses to make discussion and criticism, and hold fixed "re-running of old films" as well as other methods to sum up my own work regularly to find out that which is consistent with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line as well as that which is inconsistent with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and knowledge that is correct as well as knowledge that is incorrect. From the correct I obtain the benefit of education and from the incorrect I learn my lesson. In that way, I can obtain a more accurate estimate of myself and greatly reduced the phenomenon of considering myself as being correct in every instance.

III

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge. This form repeats itself in endless cycles, and with each cycle the content of practice and knowledge rises to a higher level." Using this teaching of Chairman Mao in contrast with the idea of "being consistently correct," I more than ever realized the error of this kind of talk. Chairman Mao's teaching informs us that all-round and correct knowledge can only come from the recurring process of practice, knowledge, again practice, and again knowledge. It must not be assumed that correct knowledge of one thing would mean no mistake in the knowledge of another thing.

Going for the first time to the battleground of a new work unit, I felt that since I had some past experience to back me up, there should not be any great difference one way or another in resolving problems encountered in supporting the Left work. Because of that I concentrated my energy mainly on familiarizing myself with the general condition of the factory without seriously making effort to go deep into reality. Not being in contact with reality, my words could not reach the points, and that naturally also applied to the work I wanted done.

The bourgeois factionalism among the masses of this workshop was still not completely eliminated. I thought this problem could easily be dealt with. In the past in the unit where I used to work, the kind of serious bourgeois factionalism that existed had all been eliminated, and simply by making use of the experience of that time, to solve the problem of lack of unity between the two factions among the masses here would be like "catching fish in a basin"--there was no chance of missing out! In the study class for the masses and backbone elements, raising the various manifestations of bourgeois factionalism to the plane of "principle" and "line," I led the masses and backbone elements to carry out self-criticism conscientiously. However the result was far from satisfactory.

Taking this problem, I studied Chairman Mao's teaching of "the movement of change in the world of objective reality is never-ending, and so is man's knowledge of truth through practice" several times, and realized the mistake I made this time was due to the growth of complacency in myself. Without going deep into practice and meticulous investigation and research work, my thinking could not catch up with the new changes in objective things and I wrongly applied experience. This enabled me to understand clearly the truth: That I must have a correct way of looking at my own experience.

It should be affirmed that the experience in eliminating bourgeois factionalism played a definite stimulating role in strengthening revolutionary unity among the masses and all methods should be fundamentally in keeping with this condition. However one portion of medicine could not cure all ills and a set of experience could not apply to all cases. Objective conditions are constantly changing, and we must also continue to carry out new practice and through the practice to enrich and develop our own experience.

After knowledge was raised, I went deeply among the masses and carried out painstaking and meticulous investigation on the rank and file of backbone elements. Only then was I able to see clearly that although the struggle of the masses and backbone elements of the two workshops was factional, however the make-up of the rank and file of backbone elements was not the same. Based on the characteristics of the rank and file of this backbone element, I carried out work, made revision, augmented my former experience and enabled the problem to be better resolved.

From this incident, I realized that, whenever one considered oneself as "being consistently correct," tenaciously held on to the old experience without letting go, mistakes would invariably result; only by ridding the baggage of former experience, by persevering in study and repeated practice could our knowledge accurately reflect objective reality, and mistakescould be avoided or less mistakesmade in our work.

* * *

PARTY BRANCHES

A Firm Hold Must Be Taken of the Line Education in Building A Party Branch

by

Party Branch of Palich'iao Brigade, Hanchung Hsien,
Shensi Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, February 26, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "To lead the revolution to victory, a political party must depend on the correctness of its own political line and the solidity of its own organization." After its establishment, our Party branch perseveringly arms the Party members with Chairman Mao's doctrine of Party building, thereby raising the consciousness of the Party members and the masses in class struggle and line struggle, enhancing their consciousness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and propelling the brisk development of revolution and production. In only one year, our brigade ended its backwardness and ranked among the advanced units of this hsien. How did we carry out the line education in the past year? The principal methods we adopted were:

Make It A Point To Enhance the Consciousness of the Leading Members in Line Struggle

The leading members of a Party branch are the leaders of a brigade. The high or low consciousness of the leading group in line struggle plays a decisive role in the building of a Party branch. Accordingly, we constantly make it a point to enhance the consciousness of the leading members of the Party branch in line struggle, and grasp this point perseveringly and repeatedly.

Our Party branch was established in January last year. At first, some leading members thought that a new branch had no problem of the line because it comprised new members. However, facts taught us an impressive lesson.

Not long after the establishment of the Party committee, it was discovered that the newly established systems governing everyday reading, holding of discussion-application meetings and mass criticism, which aimed at giving prominence to proletarian politics, were not carried out conscientiously. Some members of the Party branch were busy the whole day in arranging production and giving assignments to the labor force but paid no attention to grasping political and ideological work.

The representatives of Party members and poor and lower-middle peasants pointed out acutely: "If we grasp production exclusively and neglect politics, it is like putting on new shoes but walking on an old road."

This criticism caused a great shock within the Party branch committee. Why was it that we were bent on making revolution but eventually walked on an "old road"? Chairman Mao teaches us: "Many things may become baggage, may

become encumbrances, if we cling to them blindly and uncritically." One of the important reasons why we failed to give sufficient prominence to politics was that we only saw the aspect that a new Party branch was good but did not see the other aspect that it did not have high consciousness of the line struggle, so that we clung to it blindly.

This made us understand that: The establishment of a new Party branch does not mean that problems of the line no longer exist. The line struggle is a reflection of the class struggle in society within the Party. So long as classes, class contradictions and class struggle exist in society, there will invariably be struggle between the two lines within the Party. No matter how good the backgrounds of the leading members of the new branch are and notwithstanding their having been tempered in the great cultural revolution and are firmly taking the socialist road, yet if they do not work hard to raise their consciousness of the line struggle, there are still possibilities for them to part unconsciously from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In the past year, on the basis of this understanding, and in the course of grasping the building of the Party branch, we constantly made it a point to enhance the consciousness of the leading members in line struggle. When important political incidents took place at home and elsewhere, during the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement, in the important seasons for agricultural production, and at other crucial moments, we promptly organized the leading members of the Party branch to carry out a small rectification campaign and education on the line struggle.

For example, during the preliminary four-good rating last year, our brigade was rated a four-good unit on the four fronts of water conservation, agricultural production, giving of aid to national reconstruction, etc., and won red banners. We were often commended by the hsien and commune authorities. At the moment, some leading members cherished arrogance and self-complacency, speaking rudely and showing arbitrariness in their work. Upon discovering this state of affairs, we immediately called a meeting of the branch committee and led all to analyze this problem through the viewpoint of the line struggle. This made all understand clearly: To firmly carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and to continue revolution, we must trust and rely on the masses. If we cherish arrogance and self-complacency, refuse to develop democracy but assume arbitrary power over everything, we shall divorce ourselves from the masses, shall not be able to continue revolution and shall invariably go against Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After that, the Party branch often summed up its work through the viewpoint of dividing one into two and made continuous efforts to win new victories on the road of sustained revolution.

Persevere in Conducting Education on Line Struggle in Relation to Realities

After the great proletarian cultural revolution, the Party members and the masses understood the line struggle to a certain degree. But because they often talked about history and seldom took the local concrete conditions

into consideration when talking about the struggle between the two lines in the past, some of them thought that the problem of the line was the business of the leadership and they would have done their jobs by just following the leadership and making strenuous efforts. Some others theoretically recognized the struggle between the two lines but they failed to distinguish between the two lines in a practical struggle. In view of this situation, we obeyed Chairman Mao's great teaching, "It is necessary to constantly carry out lively and practical political education among the masses," and constantly carried out lively and concrete education on the line struggle for the masses in light of the realities in the three great revolutionary struggles.

After the Party consolidation and Party building, the situation of revolution and production in our brigade improved continuously. In this new situation, the pernicious influence of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle" cameback. Some Party members and cadres made efforts to grasp production exclusively and seldom took heed of class struggle. Some of the masses also delved into production and were not so enthusiastic in criticizing and fighting against the class enemies as they had done before. The Party branch promptly studied this problem and realized that if class struggle was neglected, it would be impossible to carry out the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and, subsequently, the masses would basically run against Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

To help the masses overcome their ideas of peace and their heedlessness and to consciously carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we seized a bad element who secretly undermined production, used him as living negative teaching material and aroused the masses to criticize and struggle against him, thereby making them understand that: The class enemies carry out sabotage activities by variable means. But their reactionary nature will never change. If we slacken class struggle, the class enemies will take the chance to make trouble and restoration of capitalism will be possible. To carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must tightly grasp class struggle and perseveringly consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat.

During the season for summer harvesting last year, a certain production team adopted the "piece-work and wage-point" method to speed up the transportation of sheaves of wheat. Grasping this question, we let the masses discuss the question, "If we act in this way, what ideology will be promoted, what other ideology has been discarded and which of the lines have we pursued?"

Bearing this question in mind, the masses studied Chairman Mao's great teaching that "politics is the commander, the soul" and "Political work is the life blood of all economic work," and went on their own initiative to carry out revolutionary mass criticism in fields and worksites against renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's trash of "san-tzu i-pao" and "wage-point in command." Through the analysis and criticism of these concrete problems, the masses raised their consciousness of the class struggle.

Accordingly, during the season for "three-summer work," they gave prominence to proletarian politics more perseveringly even when they were more busily engaged in their work. They conducted "everyday reading" continuously, held discussion-application meetings periodically and carried out revolutionary mass criticism in ever greater depth. A few production teams even spared some manpower to run political evening schools. The Party members and the masses greatly enhanced their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. Although manpower was insufficient and the tasks were heavy and the time available was short, the whole brigade accomplished its task of transplanting rice seedlings ten days ahead of schedule.

Let the Masses Show Concern for the Line Struggle

Chairman Mao teaches us: "The line of the Communist Party is the line of the people." In doing anything, we must arouse and rely on the masses; in conducting the line struggle, we also must rely on the broad masses. In this respect, we have chiefly grasped two points:

First, we insist on holding mass discussion and criticism. During the past year after the establishment of the Party branch, we have aroused the masses five times to rate and criticize the Party branch and the Party members.

On one of these occasions of rating and criticism, the poor and lower-middle peasants pointed out that a certain Party member violated the Party's policy and sold pigs at a high price and that he had followed a wrong orientation and taken a wrong road. This Party member humbly accepted the criticism by the masses and immediately fought against his self-interests and criticized revisionism at the Party branch meeting in accordance with the requirements for Party membership as laid down in the new Party Constitution. He also went on his own initiative to examine himself in a mass meeting held by the production team where he worked. Thus, this Party member enhanced his consciousness of the line struggle and the broad masses of commune members also learned a lesson.

Second, we organize the Party members and the masses to carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth. We criticize the wrong tendencies promptly, criticize the bad elements and bad deeds on the spot, criticize the major problems intensively, and criticize constantly and repeatedly the problem of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's poison.

We once organized mass criticism on a few occasions in succession against such trash as "theory of dying out of class struggle," "four big freedoms" and "san-tzu i-pao," and put up a few special wall posters of revolutionary mass criticism. In this way, it was possible to break down the bad things completely and to establish the new things firmly. Because the counter-revolutionary revisionist line had been destroyed completely and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line established firmly, the masses greatly heightened their ideological consciousness.

Now, any wrong tendency against Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is criticized by the masses as soon as it presents itself.

* * *

BUREAUCRATISM

Constantly Sweeping Away the Dust of Bureaucracy

by

Ch'en P'ei-huang (陈佩璜)
Secretary of CCP Committee of Wuchiang Hsien, Kiangsu Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Feb. 26, 1971)

When I came to Wuchiang hsien in 1968, because I was new to the people and the conditions here and the work was arduous, I paid comparatively close attention to overcoming the bureaucratic airs in myself and went deep among the masses. The masses said I was "good at keeping in contact with the masses." But after learning about the local conditions well and making some achievements in my work, I slackened my vigilance and thought that I was always right. The masses criticized me for "seldom keeping in contact with the masses."

Why did I change from "being good at keeping in contact with the masses" to "seldom keeping in contact with the masses"? Bearing this question in mind, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's great teachings about the Party's mass line and examined myself by linking my thinking with these teachings. I felt that bureaucratic airs were beginning to show in myself. Once one began to show bureaucratic airs, one would be far away from the masses, make deviation in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and make mistakes in handling problems. Bureaucratic airs hindered one from keeping in close contact with the masses and were a deadly enemy to the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Chairman Mao teaches us that communists "should at all times be pupils of the masses as well as their teachers." In his political report to the "9th congress," Vice Chairman Lin told us to "constantly sweep away the dust of bureaucracy." To really take the masses as our teachers and to learn from them always and to thoroughly sweep away the dust of bureaucracy, I used Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking in analyzing the several situations which easily led me to think I was always right.

First, when successes have been achieved in work, it is particularly necessary to remember that "the masses are the real heroes."

Upon making some achievements in work, one easily gets elated and attributes these achievements to himself. Only by firmly remembering Chairman Mao's teaching that "the people, and the people alone, are the motive force in the making of world history," and attributing the achievements to great leader Chairman Mao and to the broad revolutionary masses who are armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought can one learn modestly from the masses and unite with them to win a still greater victory.

In 1969, Wuchiang hsien extended the planting of double-crop rice in vast areas and subsequently its grain output per mow surpassed the highest level in the past. Early last year, when the hsien revolutionary committee discussed the plan of planting double-crop rice, most comrades suggested expanding the acreage of land for growing double-crop rice from 42 percent to

50 percent. I held that this step was too big. Why was there this difference of opinion? Examining my thinking, I found that this was because I linked the achievements with "me" and cherished the passive idea of keeping my reputation. I was afraid that the extension of planting of double-crop rice would lead to poor results and bring disgrace to me. I criticized my bourgeois "self-interests" and arrogance. At a meeting of responsible comrades of communes, I sought advice honestly from the comrades. Eventually, thinking was unified. After that, I often handed the opinions of the standing committee to the poor and lower-middle peasants of the whole hsien for full discussion. As a result, in the whole hsien, the acreage of land for growing double-crop rice expanded to 63 percent. A bumper harvest was reaped again last year.

Second, when one's opinion wins the support of the majority, one must pay particular attention to conscientiously listening to opposing opinions because the truth sometimes lies with the minority.

If the opinion of the minority is correct, it must be accepted resolutely and a decision compatible to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line made. Even if the opinion of the minority is wrong, we have the responsibility of helping them through patient persuasion, so as to achieve unity better on the basis of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

The standing committee once discussed the question of the location of a new silk mill. I suggested the hsien-government seat and the standing committee members who were then present agreed. However, I recalled that one of the standing committee members was absent. The question of location of the mill did not call for immediate decision. His opinion should be solicited. When that comrade returned to the office, I told him about this matter. He put forward a different opinion. I conscientiously studied his plan and found that, according to his plan, the silk mill could be nearer to the cocoon supply center and could be located in the center of the hsien and some old factory buildings could be utilized, so that this plan conformed to the principle of achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results. Accordingly, after exchanging opinions with other standing committee members, I accepted his plan.

Third, when helping a backward unit solve its problems, one must pay particular attention to the socialist enthusiasm of the revolutionary masses of this unit.

Last year, I went to a factory which had "long-existing, big, old problems." There I heard many times the old workers telling me the history of sufferings in the old society. They pointed out, hitting the nail on its head: "Some leaders are still against each other. This endangers the revolution. They have totally forgotten the class sufferings of the past and the class brothers!" The old workers' recollection and comments made me feel that the broad masses of workers and staff members of this factory closely followed Chairman Mao and that it would be possible to promote the revolutionary unity among them so long as we proceeded from tightly grasping the class education.

Accordingly, I changed my former method of doing my work among a few leaders alone and organized the old workers to lead all other workers of the factory to carry out "two-recalling and three-examining" activities, thereby greatly heightening the consciousness of the workers and staff members in class struggle and the line struggle and in continuing revolution. Many leaders fought against self-interests and criticized revisionism. A new atmosphere of unity against the enemy very quickly pervaded the factory.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "We still have to wage a protracted struggle against bourgeois and petty-bourgeois ideology." Bureaucratic airs also are a kind of bourgeois thinking and style of work. Only by struggling against these airs perseveringly and unswervingly can we eliminate them completely. I must obey Chairman Mao's teachings, strengthen self-education on ideology and political lines, conscientiously remold my world outlook, make revolution and learn from the masses as long as I live, and be a pupil of the masses forever.

* * *

SCIENCE OF HISTORY

Always Bear in Mind the Dictatorship of the Proletariat

- Criticizing Chien Po-tsan's "theory of policy of concession"

by

Writing Group of Department of History, Kirin University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao March 6, 1971)

The great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by great leader Chairman Mao has thoroughly exposed and shattered the plot of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang to restore capitalism, returned that part of power they usurped to the hands of the proletariat, and greatly strengthened our dictatorship of the proletariat politically, ideologically and organizationally.

The New Year editorial of the two papers and one magazine of the Center pointed out: "We must firmly grasp revolutionary mass criticism on the politico-ideological front, the cultural-educational front, the economic front and all spheres of the super-structure, further criticize the modern revisionist thought-trend with Soviet revisionism at the center, and further eradicate the remnant poison of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line."

Under the new situation of the development of educational revolution in depth, to thoroughly criticize the "theory of policy of concession" of Wu Han, Chien Po-tsan and the like and further eradicate revisionist thinking is of great significance to the founding of a new science of history of the proletariat and realization of "total dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including the various cultural domains."

Marxism holds that political power is a product and an instrument of class struggle, and that at all times political power means dictatorship exercised by one class over another. As early as 1917, when Lenin severely thrashed the revisionism of the Second International, he pointed out: "In the eyes of Marx, the state is an organ of class rule and an organ through which one class oppresses another. It establishes an 'order' to legalize and consolidate such oppression and to relieve class conflicts. In the eyes of petty bourgeois statesmen, order is exactly reconciliation of classes instead of oppression of one class by another, and relief of conflict is reconciliation instead of depriving of the oppressed class of particular instruments and means of struggle with which the oppressed class wants to overthrow the oppressor." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. 25, p. 375)

However, Wu Han, Chien Po-tsan and the like, who had dominated the lecturer's platform of historical science for a long time under the aegis of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, concocted a counter-revolutionary fallacy that opposed the teachings of Marxism, Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought concerning the state--i.e., the "theory of policy of concession" which advocated class reconciliation, obliterated class struggle, and vainly tried to break up the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Chien Po-tsan said: "For the sake of restoring feudal order...and consolidating feudal political power, it was necessary for new feudal rulers to make concessions of a certain degree to the peasants, that is to say, they must more or less reduce their exploitation and oppression of the peasants."(1)

By "new feudal rulers" he meant the landlord class who seized power through suppression of peasant uprisings, and by "concessions" he meant "concessions" made by the landlord class, who were in power, to the peasants. The "Wen-ching regime" and the "Chen-kuan regime" were two trump cards in his praise of the "policy of concession." He said that owing to the "policy of concession" implemented by the landlord class in the early years of the Western Han, "by the time of Emperor Wen there appeared a scene of 'bumper harvests of the five cereals, people enjoying wealth, full granaries, and surpluses.'"(2) He also said: "After the large-scale peasant uprisings toward the end of the Sui Dynasty, the T'ang rulers again made corresponding concessions to the peasants..."(3)

The "Wen-ching regime" was a blueprint made by Chien Po-tsan for the purpose of presenting a peaceful appearance of the landlord class regime. He painstakingly wove a savior's veil for the bloodthirsty landlord class, and tried to cover with it the blood and tears of the peasants. However, lies written in ink can never cover up facts written in blood.

Engels pointed out that in a society in which the exploiting classes occupied a ruling position, "Every step forward taken by production is at the same time a step backward for the living conditions of the oppressed class, that is, the great majority of the people." (Collected Works of Marx and Engels, Vol. 21, p. 201) In the feudal society, long life and good years for the landlord class inevitably meant broken homes and death for the peasant class.

Chien Po-tsan sang the praise of Emperor Wen of the Han Dynasty two thousand years afterward, but Ch'ao Ts'o, a trusted counsellor of Emperor Wen, made the following admission at the time: "Now at least two out of a peasant family of five have to do compulsory service without pay. What the family can till is no more than 100 mow... Then there are disastrous floods and drought, tyrannical and oppressive rule, and frequent taxation. Orders issued in the morning are changed in the afternoon. Those who are rich turn to trade, and those who are not borrow at usurious rates. Thus, there are people who sell houses, lands and children in order to pay off their debts."(4)

Even farmers with "families of five" and "100 mow of land" had to live under such tragic circumstances. It is not difficult to imagine what the fate of poor peasants was like who "wore clothes fit for horses and cattle and ate food fit for dogs and pigs." Was that a result of the "more or less reducing of exploitation and oppression against the peasants" by the feudal rulers of the Han Dynasty?

It was the same during the "Chen-kuan regime." Having suppressed the peasant uprisings toward the end of the Sui Dynasty, Emperor T'ai Tsung of T'ang not only did not make any "concession" to the peasants, but on the contrary carried out rabid counter-attack and counter-reckoning against them.

On the basis of "inheritance of the systems of the Sui Dynasty," he further strengthened the basic level government, perfected the "hsiang and li" system, and clearly defined the duties and functions of a head of the li as "keeping a record of the households, collecting taxes in kind, prosecuting offenders against the law, and seeing that people did their share of services to the state."(5) The law of the "ten cardinal crimes" and their punishment, for a time abolished by the Sui court, was restored. Chien Po-tsan put a veil of "reduction of punishment" on the rulers of the early T'ang Dynasty, but that could not cover up the ferocious mien of the bloodthirsty dictatorship exercised by the landlord class over the peasants. In the feudal society the peasant class was forever antagonistic to the "feudal regime" and "feudal order." By "consolidating the feudal regime," the "new feudal rulers" strengthened the dictatorship of the landlord class over the peasants and intensified their oppression and expropriation of them. By "restoring feudal order," they put the feudal yoke again on the neck of the peasants.

Chairman Mao pointed out: "The principle adopted by reactionary forces in dealing with the forces of democracy of the people is to surely destroy those which can be destroyed, and prepare to destroy those in the future which for the time being cannot be destroyed." ("Several Estimates of the Current International Situation") All history, ancient and modern, Chinese and foreign, proves this truth. Reactionaries have never been "benevolent" and have never made "concessions" to the people.

The Paris Commune, born a hundred years ago, was the first organization of political power of the dictatorship of the proletariat established in the world by the French proletariat after shedding much blood. Each victory won by the Paris Commune was won after struggle in blood and fire against the bourgeoisie. From the day of its birth, the bourgeoisie had been plotting to strangle the Paris Commune. As soon as they succeeded, they freely and lawlessly shot members of the Commune and its soldiers who were taken prisoner. They also shot the aged workers, women workers, and child workers. Corpses lay everywhere in Paris. A stream of blood appeared in the Seine. The Commune was submerged in a sea of blood.

These bloody facts show that the reactionary ruling class which has seized power would never make any "concession" to the revolutionary people, because "Such a term (dictatorship) implies a ruthless, life-and-death struggle of two classes and two worlds in the historical periods of two worlds." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. 30, p. 322) The irreconcilability of such struggle--as water is irreconcilable to fire--is determined by the essential nature of the reactionary ruling class.

Stalin pointed out: "Imperialism cannot live without violence and predation, without bloodshed and killing." (Complete Works of Stalin, Vol. 9, p. 178) This conclusion is entirely applicable also to all reactionary ruling classes in history. These parasitic classes, which did not work and did not till the land, satisfied their insatiable desire for wealth solely by means of brute force and predation. They would never desist from such man-eating acts of their own accord.

Chien Po-tsan said that having suppressed peasant uprisings, the landlord class would make "concessions" to the peasants. Was that not strange! Would the emperor order his imperial guards to present on a platter to the peasants what they had failed to win with arms and after they were disarmed? Would a feudal ruler, who killed people without batting an eyelid in the battlefield, drink a toast to the peasants after the fight was over? Could there be such "enlightened" landlords who would voluntarily relinquish their right to squeeze the blood and sweat out of millions of peasants?

Chairman Mao further pointed out: "We say, 'Imperialism is very ferocious.' By that we mean that its essential nature cannot change, that imperialists will never lay down the butcher's knife, and that they can never become buddhas, not even after their fall and extinction." ("Cast Away Illusions, Prepare for Struggle") This is a truth that is applicable everywhere.

In a class society, law is an expression of the will of the class that is in power. It is a weapon with which the ruling class protects its basic interests, an instrument through which it exercises class dictatorship. Law is decided by political power, which is the basis and support for the codification of laws and their enforcement. Lenin said aptly: "If there is no political power, then all laws and all elected organs will come to nought." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. 11, p. 98)

Because law was so closely related to political power this Chien Po-tsan, while altering and emasculating Marxism, Leninism and the thought of Mao Tse-tung with regard to the doctrine of the state, not only described the political power of the new feudal rulers as above class, but also represented their law as something above class. He said, "More important still, as a good emperor" his task was to "protect the right to live of the broad masses of people with a legal system." (6) "The best illustration was the abolition of the harsh laws of Ch'in." (7)

Chairman Mao teaches us: "In a feudal state, the emperor had supreme power. He installed in all places officials separately in charge of military, penal, financial affairs as well as grain, and relied on landlords and the gentry as the foundation for the whole feudal rule." ("The Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party")

The emperor was the centralized representative of the interests of the landlord class. Therefore, the laws that he made could never represent the interests of the broad masses of people, still less "protect the right to live of the broad masses of people." To the broad masses of people, the laws made by the emperor could only be a whip with which they were lashed and irons with which they were chained.

While he still called himself "P'ei Kung" and mingled with the peasant rebels, Liu Pang, whom Chien Po-tsan called a "good emperor," called together the "elderly men and outstanding persons" (i.e., landlords, local bullies, the wealthy gentry, and scoundrels) of the country and declared that "all officials

and the people shall carry on as usual." In other words, government officials were still government officials, the common people were still the common people, and the whole order remained the same as it had been in the days of the Ch'in Dynasty.

Toward the end of the Ch'in Dynasty, peasant revolutionary wars erupted throughout the country. "Elderly men and outstanding persons" and Ch'in government officials were exactly the targets which the peasant revolution wanted to hit. To put them to death, expropriate them of their property, and violate their "imperial laws" was as reasonable and logical as the transit of the sun and the moon across the sky and the flow of rivers and streams on land.

However, Liu Pang acted contrarily to the tide. He ruled that "those who kill shall die; those who do bodily harm to others and rob people shall be punished according to the severity of their crime." That was protection for the landlord class and suppression of the peasant revolution. That was why the "elderly men and outstanding persons" were grateful to Liu Pang that "their only fear was that P'ei Kung might not become King."(8)

Having seized nationwide political power, Liu Pang went further to assign Hsiao Ho the task of writing the Han code of laws on the basis of the Ch'in code. And that was the truth of the "abolition of the harsh laws of Ch'in." It was really as said, "Ch'in lost everything but one, and that was officials in charge of prisons."(9)

The reactionary ruling class never voluntarily abandoned law, their protective charm.

Fearful of the power of the revolution, Louis Adolphe Thiers, the executioner who strangulated the Paris Commune, hurriedly fled from Paris in March 1871 and hid himself in Versailles. In May, when he had gathered enough counter-revolutionary strength, he cried murderously that he would "enter Paris with the law in his hands" and that "judgment should be harsh and merciless." After he submerged the Paris Commune in a blood bath, he "made laws and on the basis of these laws" carried out savage reprisal against the revolutionary people. According to "History of the Commune, 1871" by Lissagaray, who took part in the Paris Commune himself, 30,000 persons were massacred and more than 100,000 others were sentenced to imprisonment or forced into exile.

A government of a different class naturally produces different laws. There is absolutely no law in the world that is "common" to all classes. What law brings to the opposite class is certainly not "concession," but repression and dictatorship. That is the true face of history.

Lenin once pointed out: "While the state is still a machine through which the bourgeoisie applies brute force against the proletariat, there can be only one slogan for the proletariat: Destroy that state! But when the state becomes a proletarian state and a machine through which the proletariat applies brute force against the bourgeoisie, we must wholly and unconditionally maintain a firm and strong government and system of centralism." (Collected Works of Lenin, Vol. 26, p. 98)

At the crucial moment of revolution, however, there will always be a few scoundrels who would come out in opposition, like a praying mantis trying to stop the wheels of a carriage with its legs. Before the October Revolution, renegade Kautsky shouted that at no time could the revolution "wreck state power, but could only urge the government to make concessions on certain questions or replace the government which is hostile to the proletariat with one that is amenable to the proletariat." He thus secretly tried to prevent the proletariat from seizing power from the bourgeoisie.

History is full of coincidences. After the establishment of the People's Republic of China, Chien Po-tsan, following in the footsteps of Kautsky, repeatedly aired the "theory of the policy of concession," with the object of persuading the proletariat to give up its power to the bourgeoisie and manufacture counter-revolutionary public opinion for renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's restoration of capitalism and subversion of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Wu Han, Chien Po-tsan and the like were Liu Shao-ch'i's agents in historiographical circles. They followed Liu Shao-ch'i and conspired with one another for evil purposes. One of these talked about reality and the other about history, but they both pointed their spearhead at the dictatorship of the proletariat. Through these teachers by negative example and the negative lessons they provided, we are able to realize more deeply from another angle that revolutionary public opinion is highly important to the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

For the sake of defending the dictatorship of the proletariat, we must arm our heads with Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuing to make revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, pay close attention to new trends of the class struggle, earnestly distinguish true Marxism from false Marxism, thoroughly criticize all kinds of public opinion in favor of bourgeois usurpation of power and restoration of capitalism, completely remove its poisonous influence, actively and unceasingly attack the class enemy, and carry through to the end the socialist revolution on all fronts.

Notes:

(1), (2), (3) and (7): Chien Po-tsan: Peasant Wars in Ancient China

(4) Han Shu: "Book on the Economy"

(5) T'ung K'ao: Compulsory Services

(6) Chien Po-tsan: "Critique of Yueh Drama: Express Tse T'ien"

(8) "Shih Chi: History of Emperor Kao Tsu of Han"

(9) Han Shu: Chia Tsou Mei Lu Chuan

* * *

Is It "Concession" or Suppression?

by

Chang Shu-o (张淑娥)
a new student of the Department of History, Kirin University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 6, 1971)

Chairman Mao teaches us, "Classes struggle, some classes triumph, others are eliminated. Such is history, such is the history of civilization for thousands of years." So long as classes exist, class struggle is a matter of life or death. Through all generations, we poor and lower-middle peasants have remained the sworn enemies of the landlord class. At no time can we allow the "integration of two into one."

With ulterior motives in mind, Chien Po-tsan insisted on painting a "golden" picture of landlords, claiming that the landlord class would make "concessions" to the peasants. This is pure nonsense served deliberately by someone who has his eyes wide open!

The history of how the landlord class prospered is a history of blood and tears for poor and lower-middle peasants. The vicious landlord class has never before made "concession" to the poor and lower-middle peasants. Before liberation, my family for several generations worked for landlords carrying things for them. One year, my uncle expectorated blood due to overwork. Lacking money for medical treatment, he soon succumbed to illness. His having failed to work to the last day of one full year was seized by the wicked landlord as an excuse to force my other uncle to fill his brother's place. Before long, this other uncle also died. My grandfather got so upset that he was taken seriously ill. He soon succumbed to it. In a very short period, the landlord had put three members of our family to death. In the old society, we were not the only family that suffered such a pathetic fate. Which family of poor and lower-middle peasants has not an old score to settle? The landlord class did not make "concession" to us but suppressed us.

The landlord class was the sworn enemy of the peasants. In the past, they ruthlessly exploited and oppressed the peasants. Today they are still like spring onions under the eaves, wilting in the roots and leaves but alive at the core. In 1965, to carry out an ideological-political program for those children that could be educated, our brigade let me make an investigation. After ascertaining things, I found that children of certain landlords and rich peasants had but a vague memory of the land reform. But of their families' land and houses being divided among the poor peasants, their memory was sharp and clean.

As a result of study, the children of landlords of the brigade heightened their awareness. They found that it was nothing but a plot on the part of the landlord class to change the heavens and what they instilled into the minds of young people in a battle with the poor and lower-middle peasants to win them

over. Just as one crow is as dark as the next everywhere in the world, they have never thought of "making concessions" to peasants.

In performing all the rites to call back the spirits of those deceased landlords or property owners, Chien Po-tsan made a bid for power on behalf of the surviving landlords, rich peasants, counter-revolutionaries and bad elements. If we should follow as he says, we would go through the same suffering and the same hell all over again and end up with the perdition of the Party and the state.

After liberation, nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought, I changed from an oppressed poor child into a basic-level political power holder. In 1969, I gloriously attended the 9th Party National Congress and spent the most unforgettable moment of my life at the side of Chairman Mao. In June last year, the Party sent me to college.

Looking back over the past and at the present, I feel strongly that power and life are closely linked. Power means happiness and the lack of it bitterness. The word "power" is to be imprinted on one's mind forever. In a class society, bourgeois opposition to our seizure of power is often directed to a weak spot in the area of cultural power. This is true of Chien Po-tsan. Where the enemy attacks us we must repulse them.

As a result of the great proletarian cultural revolution, I have come to a deeper understanding that where cultural power is not firmly grasped in hand political power cannot be kept safely in hand. I have also further come to see the enormity of my responsibility in going to college. Only by occupying the cultural-educational position with Mao Tse-tung's thought and changing it over, can we always keep the proletarian rivers and mountains from changing color. Hereafter, I must further imbue my soul with Mao Tse-tung's thought and lay a firm hold of cultural power to assure the safety of political power, and fight throughout my life for the thorough overthrow of the bourgeoisie and all exploiting classes and for the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship.

* * *

A Telling Blow Serves the Reactionary Group Right

by

Shao Yün-feng (邵云峰)
a new student of the Department of History, Kirin University

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 6, 1971)

In advocating the "theory of concessions" Chien Po-tsan came out with a "principle" about the new feudal ruling class making "concessions" to the peasants. "Whether they make concessions, and to what degree, is determined by the situation of class confrontation and by changes in relative class strength resulting from the peasant's war." According to his logic, the heavier the blow from the people's war to the feudal ruling class of the preceding generation the greater the "lesson" to the new feudal rulers and the greater the "concession" made to the peasants. To put it more bluntly, after receiving a blow from the powerful revolutionary forces, the reactionary group would change their minds and change their cannibalistic nature. This is slavish philosophy which deceived no less its advocates than those for which it was intended.

Chairman Mao pointed out, "Make trouble, fail, make trouble again, fail again...till their doom; that is the logic of the imperialists and all reactionaries the world over in dealing with the people's cause, and they will never go against this logic." This applies to all reactionaries in history, whether they were saber-rattling or cowering in defeat.

In a purge of the class ranks in our factory, we dragged out such a bad element: Before liberation, he sold himself into the service of the Japanese invaders. As a foreman of a factory, he threw his weight around and indulged in all kinds of evil. After liberation, assuming a new mask, he wormed his way into my factory. At ordinary times, he took the imparting of technical knowhow as a cloak for his effort in corrupting young people, obstructing production and spreading reactionary stuff. These criminal acts of this scoundrel serves as a good satire on Chien Po-tsan's "theory of concessions."

At present, with the support of US imperialism, Japanese militarists have been stepping up arms expansion and war preparations, obsessed as they are, with the old dream of "Co-prosperity sphere of great East Asia." Those running dogs kept by them before are still making trouble. The reactionaries have not laid down their butchers' knives though dealt a crushing blow by the iron fist of the Chinese people. We must hit them hard until they are thoroughly annihilated.

In a solemn statement on May 20 last year, the great leader Chairman Mao put forward such a call, "All the people of the world, unite and defeat US aggressors and all their running dogs!" Under the great inspiration of the statement, the people of the three nations of Indochina and the people of Asia and of all other countries of the world are waging a vigorous struggle against

US imperialism and its running dogs and Japanese militarism. The people of Japan are also waking up. The people of Asia can never allow Japanese militarism to take the old road of the thirties again. The Chinese people will never forget the towering crimes committed by the Japanese invaders in their previous aggression against China. Those war criminals and some militarists whose hands were covered with the blood of the Chinese people have never "mended their ways" since the war. Even now their aggressive nature has not changed a bit. They are casting greedy eyes upon our territory and biding their time.

Tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution and armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the Chinese people will never lend an ear to such drivel as "concessions" and "wisdom" advocated by Chien Po-tsan and his kind. We will firmly bear in mind Chairman Mao's teaching, "The oppressed people and oppressed nations can never pin their hopes for their own liberation on the 'wisdom' of imperialism and its running dogs. Only through strengthening unity and persevering in struggle can we achieve victory." We must promote the spirit, "With power and to spare, we must pursue the tottering foe." We must carry out better the internationalist obligations that should be fulfilled by us, and join the people in carrying the world revolution through to the end.

* * *

MODEL PEASANT WOMAN

Chinese Model Peasant Woman Maintains Close Ties with Masses

(NCNA-English Hofei, Mar. 13, 1971)

Lung Tung-hua, a well-known east China model peasant woman, has kept in close touch with the masses over the past decade and more. The people have high regard for her and she has been received by the great leader Chairman Mao a dozen times.

Lung Tung-hua is now a member of the standing committee of the Anhwei provincial revolutionary committee and deputy secretary of the party branch of the Hsingfu brigade of the Wusha people's commune in Kueichih county.

Fortyone-year-old Lung Tung-hua comes from a poor peasant family. Her father and grandfather both starved to death in the old society. She was forced to become a child bride at the age of 15. Her life became happy only after liberation. She has deep affection for Chairman Mao and pledges to follow him in making revolution all her life and to serve the people heart and soul.

Waves breached the dyke at the village during the high water season in 1952. Lung Tung-hua, who was then a young mutual-aid team leader, ran back home, dismantled the door, and carried it back to seal the gap in the dyke. She flung herself against the door to hold back the water. Time and again waves rushed through and knocked her to the ground. Each time she got up and propped the door again, till people came and sealed the breach.

She was elected a provincial model peasant that year. Two years later when an unusually big flood attacked the area, she fought with heroic selflessness and won the title of national model peasant.

She has been a dauntless fighter in class struggle. In 1961 the renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-chi and his agents in Anhwei tried to restore capitalism by dividing the collective land among the individual households. Armed with Mao Tsetung thought, Lung Tung-hua saw through the plot. "This is an about-turn on the socialist road," she thought. She gathered the poor and lower-middle peasants together and they studied Chairman Mao's teaching "Only socialism can save China". They rejected the evil trend.

Lung Tung-hua was assigned a leading post during the great proletarian cultural revolution. But she always keeps in close touch with the masses and takes part in collective productive labour with them. She has acted on Chairman Mao's teaching "By taking part in collective productive labour, the cadres maintain extensive, constant and close ties with the working people. This is a major measure of fundamental importance for a socialist system". Although she is busy with work and household chores and is not in very good health, she takes part in farm work with a revolutionary tenacity, and is always the first to do hard jobs.

Heavy rain fell nonstop for more than 20 days in July 1969, bringing a flood. Lung Tung-hua and other commune members worked day and night to seal the breaches and reinforce the dyke. She went away for a few days to attend an important meeting called by the provincial revolutionary committee. As soon as she

came back she hurried to the dyke and plunged into the work again. she led everybody in reciting chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." the people drew inspiration from this. they finally overcame the flood, drained their fields and transplanted the late rice in time. the brigade reaped a good harvest of cotton and grain.

lung tung-hua has strong proletarian feelings for the poor and lower-middle peasants. she always thinks of the masses and talks things over with them. once children of some poor and lower-middle peasants fell ill. it was autumn harvest time. lung tung-hua knew that their parents were busy in the fields and had no time to take care of the children. so she decided to bring the children to her home where she could look after them. the children recovered soon.

poor peasant commune member chu kuei-ying has many difficulties. a widow in poor health, she has several small children. lung tung-hua always lends a helping hand and accompanied her to go to see doctor many times till she got well. lung tung-hua said: "kuei ying is my class sister and her difficulties are mine." the people say: "lung tung-hua's heart is one with ours."

FARM MECHANIZATION

East China Brigade Accelerates Farm Mechanization by Self-Reliance

(NCNA-English Hangchow, Mar. 12, 1971)

relying on their own efforts and working hard, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of a production brigade in east china's chekiang province have accelerated the mechanization of farming and developed agriculture at high speed.

the changsung brigade of tsangchien people's commune has used funds accumulated in expanding the collective economy buy electric-ploughs, hand-tractors, reapers, electric-threshers, pumps and high-pressure sprayers in the last four years. these plus the machines bought previously have mechanized farming on more than 85 per cent of the brigade's fields. most irrigation and drainage, threshing and processing are mechanized.

the brigade has 460 households which work 140 hectares. drought was a scourge in the past because the land was not level and irrigation was poor. grain yield averaged only 1.5 tons per hectare and the poor and lower-middle peasants lived in poverty. after liberation, they advanced on the road of collectivization under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. the growth of the collective economy was very rapid after the people's commune was set up. the brigade members were eager to mechanize farm work. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his local agents alleged that "peasants do not know how to operate machines" and that "there is no need to use farm machines and electric power in chekiang province which has limited farmland and an excess of manpower." they even sent a work team to disrupt the brigade's collective economy. all this held back mechanization.

the great proletarian cultural revolution smashed liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. the poor and lower-middle peasants are determined to make further efforts to implement chairman mao's instruction on agricultural mechanization. a handful of class enemies attempted to sabotage the work. following chairman mao's teaching "never forget class struggle", the brigade party branch led the poor and lower-middle peasants in exposing the handful of class enemies and their criminal plot to sabotage the collective economy. the people launched mass criticism of liu shao-chi and his local agents for disrupting farm mechanization. this heightened the commune members' consciousness of the struggle between the two lines. they said resolutely: "we are determined to follow chairman mao's teachings and take the road of agricultural mechanization chairman mao has indicated. the fiercer the obstruction by the enemy, the more rapidly will we mechanize farming."

the poor and lower-middle peasants took as their example tachai brigade, the national pace-setter in agriculture. they made energetic efforts to develop agricultural and side-line production, reaped bumper grain harvests and at the same time ran enterprises suited to local conditions. this has provided the brigade with considerable funds for agricultural mechanization.

in the past four years the brigade has spent 110,000 yuan from its collective funds to buy machines on the basis of having made greater contributions to the state and improved the life of the brigade members every year.

the brigade had several dried river courses, many hillocks and ridges between the fields. mechanization required that the small plots rejoined and the land levelled. resolutely carrying out chairman mao's principle of self-reliance and hard struggle, the brigade leadership organized a group of peasant experts to do the surveying and overall planning.

the commune members displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death throughout the campaign. they got up early and worked till late despite bad weather to transform the area. hsu ho-sheng, a 68-year-old poor peasant, joined them in the hard work. when others urged him to take a rest, he said: "in following chairman mao's teaching and speeding up farm mechanization, i feel full of vigour."

they made technical innovations to accelerate the work. by turning a power-driven plough into an earth mover they increased efficiency five times. they concentrated on the campaign during slack seasons and found time to continue the work even at busy times. in three years beginning from 1967, they removed 170 ridges, filled up 14 dried river courses, levelled 400 hillocks and 113 hectares of land, dug a 3.5-kilometre-long irrigation canal and built a 14-kilometre-long road for tractors. these measures enabled them to double the efficiency of the farm machines and expand the acreage at the same time.

farm mechanization liberated the productive forces and so farm work could be done more scientifically by conscientiously carrying out the eight-point charter for agriculture. this enabled them to raise output. the brigade's average grain output per hectare in 1970 was 9.87 tons.

the labour power saved by mechanized farming enabled the brigade to make an all-round development in agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, side-occupations and fisheries. it expanded such side-occupations as silkworm breeding, fisheries, processing

of farm produce and side-occupation products and transportation, and added making beancurd, bricks and tiles, floss silk processing and sewing. the brigade started 13 collective livestock breeding farms and made big efforts to raise pigs. by 1970, it averaged one pig per capita and one pig per mou of land (one mou is one-fifteenth of a hectare). the brigade consolidated and developed the collective economy, made greater contributions to the state and improved the life of its members. in the past four years, it delivered a total of 2,170 tons of grain to the state and now has 390 tons of grain in collective reserves. it had a total income of 93,000 yuan from its side-occupation enterprises and the public accumulation funds came to 370,000 yuan.

NATIONAL MINORITIES

First College Student from Southwest China Province's Smallest Minority Nationality

(NCNA-English Kunming, Mar. 12, 1971)

the kutsung people, the smallest minority nationality in southwest china's border province of yunnan and the most downtrodden before liberation, now have their first college student thanks to the guidance of the great leader chairman mao's proletarian line on education.

the poor and lower-middle peasants of kutsung nationality repeatedly discussed the matter and selected twenty-two-year-old li pu-lung to go to the tungchi university in shanghai, a new socialist university. this was a joyous political and cultural event. when li pu-lung left for the university, the poor and lower-middle peasants held a send-off meeting. they said with deep emotion: "we owe our present happy life to our great leader chairman mao. we have our first college student thanks to him." they time and again asked li pu-lung to remember the hardships of the kutsung nationality before liberation, always be loyal to chairman mao and make revolution all his life to serve the chinese people and the people of the world.

the kutsung people live in the hani and yi autonomous chou of yunnan province. the whole nationality has only some three thousand people. kutsung people were cruelly exploited and slaughtered by the kuomintang reactionaries and other reactionary rulers before liberation. they were forced to lead a nomadic life in wild forests on the ailao mountains. they lived mainly on wild plants and game and used hides and bark to fashion clothing.

after liberation, the party and chairman mao sent in a people's liberation army group, bringing with them large supplies of grain, clothing, cotton blankets, salt and farm tools. these beloved sons of the people, going through the mountains and forests, sought out the afflicted kutsung people, one after another. they helped them settle down, develop production and start a new life. the kutsung people set up their first primary school in 1957. the party and government gave the kutsung pupils free education.

guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line, the working

class entered the various spheres of the superstructure to lead the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation during the great proletarian cultural revolution. the revolution in education has gone steadily deeper in the schools. the colleges have opened their doors to the workers, peasants and soldiers in line with chairman mao's teaching "take the road of the shangnai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers. students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience". this made it possible for someone of kutsung nationality to have the opportunity to go to college.

the poor and lower-middle kutsung peasants regarded the selection of the college student as an important matter. they chose li pu-lung, son of a poor peasant, after repeated discussion. he is among the first generation of communist youth league members of kutsung nationality, as well as a pathbreaker in the great proletarian cultural revolution. he went back to his village to take part in productive labour after finishing junior middle school in 1968. he was elected to the standing committee of the county revolutionary committee the next year. although his position has changed, he has maintained the fine quality of the working people and kept to collective productive labour. he led the masses in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought and the production team in which he works has been cited as an advanced collective. he was elected a representative to second yunnan provincial conference of activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

at the send-off meeting held by the poor and lower-middle peasants, li pu-lung expressed his determination to bear in mind chairman mao's teachings and the poor and lower-middle peasants' expectations and study hard for the revolution. he pledged to take part in the revolution in education, study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way, and temper himself into a labourer with socialist consciousness and culture.

more than 70 selected college students of worker and peasant families, including li pu-lung, the first group of its kind in the province, left for shangnai to study. they belong to 12 minority nationalities. on their departure, the provincial revolutionary committee gave them a gift of chairman mao's works as well as sickles, hammers, straw sandals and safety helmets to remind them to keep the fine qualities of the working people.

FISHERWOMEN

Young Chinese Fisherwomen Mature in Struggle

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Mar. 12, 1971)

armed with mao tsetung thought, young women on the "march 8" motor junk of the changtzu people's commune in changnai county of liaoning province, northeast china, have met their fishing targets over the past decade. they brave storms and waves on the pohai bay and the yellow sea to fulfill their revolutionary tasks and have become an advanced fishing unit.

the great leader chairman mao in 1958 put forth the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater,

faster, better and more economical results in building socialism." eighteen-year-old wen shu-chen and three other young women of the commune's marine products processing plant responded by smashing the old myth that women could not go to sea and decided to do fishing as their contribution to socialist construction. they said: "we women will blaze a new trail exclamation"

the day after they went to sea the weather was bad and they had a hard time getting their sea-legs. the wind rose and waves rocked the fishing boat. the boat bobbed like a cork and the young women became dizzy and nauseous. an old fisherman on the boat recalled the misery the fishermen had suffered before liberation and contrasted it with their present happiness under the leadership of chairman mao. this helped the young women understand that without the leadership of chairman mao and the communist party, chinese women would not have achieved emancipation. they pledged to be an honour to chinese women. their determination strengthened, they went back on deck and kept working as part of their tempering in the great storm of revolution.

their revolutionary spirit inspired more young women to join them. the commune bought a 60 h.p. motor junk in 1960 which it named "march 8". communist party member wen shu-chen was appointed as captain. women made up the crew. they worked on the boat like men. production rose constantly. they set a new record for a 60 h.p. boat of over 500 tons of fish in 1962.

chairman mao points out: "only socialism can save china". the fisherwomen used this great teaching as their weapon to reject the revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and expose the criminal activities of a handful of class enemies against their "march 8" boat. the fishing boat has adhered to socialism over the years. praising them, the fishermen said: "neither wind nor waves can drive these girls of iron back."

the young women keep up a living study and application of mao tsetung thought and take chairman mao's brilliant three constantly read articles as their maxims. the fishing boat is their classroom for studying mao tsetung thought and they continue their living study and application even during busy fishing seasons and while fighting against violent storms. chang chien-hua, daughter of a poor fisherman, by studying chairman mao's works hard, has matured very fast politically and was admitted into the chinese communist party after working on the boat half a year. she was later appointed captain of the boat to replace wen shu-chen who was transferred to be deputy county head. since becoming captain, chang chien-hua has made still greater efforts to study chairman mao's works. late at night, she stands in the wheel house studying the three constantly read articles. with the aim of contributing to the revolution, she learned how to steer vessel and cast nets and observe the pattern of fish migration. she can handle the fishing boat even in winds of gale force. she soon became a captain with high political consciousness and excellent skill.

a strong wind suddenly sprang up one morning when the "march 8" was fishing at sea. captain chang chien-hua calmly directed the fight against the tempest to protect state property. huge waves buffeted the boat. heavy seas swept over the deck and washed away the cover of the cold storage hold which was soon filled with water. the boat began to flounder. shouting "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory", the young fisherwomen rushed onto the deck and started bailing out the hold. the boat returned safely to port after a fierce 48-hour battle.

the shoals of fish in the yellow sea moved south during the winter two years ago and the fishing boats went far out to sea to continue fishing. the usual practice was to send out only big boats of more than 200 horsepower because of the high seas and strong winds. the young women took their 60-horsepower boat out to the fishing ground. in spite of their difficulties in fighting the elements, they got a good catch of over 30 tons in 20 days. their experience opened a new trail for winter deep sea fishing by small boats.

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, these young fisherwomen have matured rapidly. the first captain, wen shu-chen, was elected vice-chairman of the luta municipal revolutionary committee in 1968 and had the honour of seeing the great leader chairman mao in peking. following chairman mao's teaching "it is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective productive labour", she often goes to the "march 8" to take part in physical labour. she always takes the initiative in doing heavy jobs and is praised by the fishermen.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Statement of Foreign Ministry of Royal Government of National Union of Cambodia

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 13, 1971)

the ministry of foreign affairs of the royal government of national union of cambodia issued a statement on march 9 most strongly condemning u.s. imperialism for frantically intensifying its war of aggression in indochina and threatening to attack and bomb the territory of the democratic republic of viet nam on a large scale. full text of the statement reads as follows:

u.s. imperialism, obstinately mired in its war of aggression in indochina, is now threatening to attack and bomb the territory of the democratic republic of viet nam on a large scale. it has conducted reconnaissance flights and air attacks with an increasing quantity of bombs and in quicker and quicker rhythm against the democratic republic of viet nam. the ministry of foreign affairs of the democratic republic of viet nam in a statement on march 3, 1971 energetically protested against this intensification of war acts by the united states and its plans of adventure against the democratic republic of viet nam.

u.s. imperialism, badly battered by the peoples of cambodia, laos and viet nam, is going mad and persisting in frantically intensifying its war of aggression, escalating it to a higher rung. it does not intend to draw any lesson from its despicable adventure in indochina, but instead is now preparing to plunge itself recklessly into another adventure. but, before the vietnamese people's determination to fight and win, there is no doubt that this new adventure of u.s. imperialism will end in dismal defeat.

unable to break the resistance of the patriotic people in south viet nam, u.s. imperialism extended its aggressive war to cambodia and organized the invasion of lower laos in which it has participated on a large scale. in cambodia as well as in laos, it has encountered a smashing counter-attack by the khmer and lao people.

at the end of its tether, it resumed attacks on the democratic republic of viet nam and thus posed a menace to the security of the people's republic of china.

instead of seriously considering the complete and unconditional withdrawal of the u.s. occupation troops from south viet nam, nixon in his foreign policy report to the u.s. congress on february 25 laid stress on his will to continue the aggression against the indochinese peoples and reiterated his infamous doctrine of "vietnamization" and "indochinaization" of the war which has suffered a shameful fiasco up to now. in an attempt to save this doctrine which has gone bankrupt, nixon has been making every effort to encourage feverishly the revival of japanese militarism to serve the neo-colonialist policy and aggressive war carried out by washington in this area of the world. however, the farther u.s. imperialism carries out its

adventure in indochina, the more disastrous will be its defeat. the khmer people and the royal government of national union of cambodia condemn most vehemently the new attacks and bombings of the democratic republic of viet nam by the u.s. air force. these attacks and bombings are provocations against the peace-and justice-loving people of the world.

the khmer people and the royal government of the national union of cambodia, faithful to the joint declaration of the summit conference of indochinese peoples, resolutely support all the measures taken by the democratic republic of viet nam to meet the aggravation of the situation in indochina for which the washington government must bear full responsibility. they appeal to all the peoples of the world including the american people to force the nixon administration to put an immediate end to its new adventure against the democratic republic of viet nam. the adventure threatens dangerously not only the security of indochina but also that of the entire southeast asia.

the three indochinese peoples are determined to fight shoulder to shoulder till complete victory over the u.s. imperialist aggressors and their lackeys is won.

/ made on march 9, 1971.

CHINA AND CHILE

Premier Chou En-lai and NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Chilean Friend

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 12, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress, this afternoon met and had a cordial and friendly talk with chilean friend agustin alberti, president of the national institute of professional training of chile.

present on the occasion were leading members of the departments concerned ni chih-fu, chang wen-chin, lin ping, wu hsiao-ta, lin chen, shen yun-ao, lien cheng-pao and chang nai-keng.

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Chilean Charge d'Affaires A.I. in China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 12, 1971)

premier chou en-lai this afternoon met sergio silva piderit, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chilean embassy in china.

leading members of the departments concerned chang wen-chin, han hsu, lin ping, tao ta-chao, shen yun-ao and lien cheng-pao were present on the occasion.

Peking Reception Honors China-Chile Friendship

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 12, 1971)

_____ a reception was given here today to honour china-chile friendship by the china-latin america friendship association and the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries.

attending the reception were:

sergio silva piderit, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chilean embassy in china; and

jose venturelli, friendly chilean personage and vice-president of the chile-china cultural association, and his wife, and agustin alberti, chilean friend and president of the national institute of professional training of chile, who are on a visit in peking.

present were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned ni chih-fu, ting kuo-yu, ting hsi-lin, shen chien, fang hsiao, lin ping, li yen-nien, wang jun-sheng, tang hai-kuang, nan hsu and others.

ting hsi-lin, vice-president of the chinese people's association for frienoship with foreign countries and chilean charge d'affaires a.i. sergio silva piderit toasted the constant development of the friendship between the peoples of china and chile.

the colour film of the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" was shown after the reception.

CHINA AND DENMARK

Chinese Ambassador to Denmark Calls on Danish Prime Minister

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 12, 1971)

_____ yueh liang, ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the people's republic of china to the kingdom of denmark, called on prime minister hilmar baunsgaard of denmark on march 5, according to a report from copenhagen. they had a friendly talk.

CHINA AND KENYA

Kenyan President Receives Chinese Charge d'Affaires Ad Interim Who Conveys China's Sympathy for Drought-Stricken People in Kenya

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 11, 1971)

kenyan president jomo kenyatta received at the presidential house yesterday morning wang hui-min, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy in kenya, according to a nairobi report. during the reception, wang hui-min conveyed to president kenyatta the sympathy of the chinese government and people for the people in drought-stricken area in kenya and handed to him a message of sympathy addressed by the chinese red cross society to the kenya red cross society.

while conveying the sympathy and condolence of the chinese people to the drought-stricken people in kenya, the chinese red cross society informed the kenya red cross society in the message that it decided to donate rmb one million yuan (including rmb 200,000 yuan in cash and cereal, food and medicaments valued at rmb 800,000 yuan).

president kenyatta expressed thanks for the sympathy of the chinese government and people and the donations made by the chinese red cross society.

present at the reception were kenyan foreign minister njoroge mungai and assistant foreign minister b. nabwera.

CHINA AND UAR

Chinese Vice Minister of Light Industry Leaves Cairo for Home

(NCNA-English Cairo, Mar. 10, 1971)

chen wei-chi, chinese vice-minister of light industry, left here for home by plane this afternoon after attending the opening ceremony of the cairo international fair and making a goodwill visit to the u.a.r. at invitation.

present at the airport to see him off were khalil gamal el din, under-secretary of state of the ministry of economy and foreign trade of the u.a.r.; chai tse-min, chinese ambassador to the u.a.r.; lu feng-chun, head of the chinese pavilion at the cairo international fair, and diplomatic officials of the chinese embassy.

during his stay in the u.a.r., the chinese vice-minister of light industry visited luxor, aswan and some other places.

a reception was given yesterday evening by the u.a.r.-china friendship association on the occasion of the visit to the u.a.r. of the chinese vice-minister and china's participation to the cairo international fair. ibrahim el tahawi, chairman, and hassan ashmawi, secretary-general, of the association attended the reception.

tahawi said, "we are glad to see that the chinese exhibition has been warmly welcomed by people from various places of the u.a.r. the great achievements scored by the chinese people under the leadership of chairman mao tsetung fully show that china is a great country and that the chinese people is a great people. we regard every success and progress gained by the chinese people as ours." "we are standing on the same front and struggling against the common enemy," he stressed.

in conclusion, tahawi proposed toasts to the health of chairman mao tsetung and greater successes of the chinese people.

in a reply speech, chinese vice-minister chen wei-chi expressed heartfelt thanks to the u.a.r. government and the u.a.r.-china friendship association for their warm welcome and friendly hospitality accorded him during his visit on the country. he wished that the peoples of the u.a.r. and china would make greater contributions to the struggle against the common enemy.

vice-minister chen wei-chi proposed toasts to the health of u.a.r. president anwar sadat and to the friendship between the peoples of the u.a.r. and china.

chinese ambassador to the u.a.r. chai tse-min and the working personnel of the chinese pavilion at the cairo international fair were also present at the reception.

the reception proceeded in a very friendly atmosphere.

Chinese Pavilion Warmly Welcomed at Cairo International Fair

(NCNA-English Cairo, Mar. 11, 1971)

the chinese pavilion at the 1971 cairo international fair received about 200,000 visitors during the past ten days since its opening on march 2, and was warmly welcomed by them.

the visitors enthusiastically praised the great achievements scored by the chinese people under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao in the socialist revolution and socialist construction, and wished that the friendship between the u.a.r. and other arab peoples and the chinese people would constantly develop.

standing before the portrait of chairman mao at the entrance of the chinese pavilion, some visitors saluted and shouted, "a long, long life to chairman mao exclamation" a u.a.r. friend named amer said, "the chinese revolution under the leadership of chairman mao has done away with imperialism and its lackeys, increased production and created a happy life for the working class. the great leader chairman mao's thought has blossomed and borne fruit. this is the impression i have got from the chinese pavilion."

many visitors lingered before the bookstands on which were displayed chairman mao's works. a palestinian friend wrote in the visitor's book, "great mao tsetung thought is the beacon for the revolutionary people struggling for liberation and independence." a veteran worker said with emotion, "chairman mao is the greatest leader."

tens of thousands of people streamed into the chinese pavilion every day. many of them had come from other cities specially for the occasion. some of them saw the exhibition several times. the visitors were very much impressed by the exhibits showing the achievements of china's agriculture and industry, among which the models of the tachai brigade, the taching oilfield and the yangtze bridge at nanking were welcomed most warmly. the visitors warmly praised the chinese people for displaying the revolutionary spirit of relying on their own efforts and working hard in the socialist construction.

palestinian friend abu abid said, "we palestinians, as friends of the chinese people, are proud of these achievements of the chinese people, for they are encouraging us to persist in our armed struggle against u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism."

chinese films "mine warfare", "tunnel warfare" and "from victory to victory" shown at the cinema hall of the chinese pavilion were warmly welcomed by more than 10,000 spectators. many of them said after film shows: the chinese people won victory by arduous armed struggle. we should follow the experience of the chinese revolution so that we can win final victory in our struggle against u.s. imperialism and zionism.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 24, 1971 No. 4864

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Party Committee of An Artillery Regiment Stationed in Kweichow Studies and Applies Mao Tse-tung's Thought in a Living Way, Learns Humbly from the Revolutionary Masses, and Incessantly Remolds the World Outlook

- This heightens the consciousness in executing and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 12, 1971)

In the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles, the Party committee of a certain PLA artillery regiment stationed in Kweichow studies and applies Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, humbly learns from the revolutionary masses, incessantly remolds the world outlook and continuously keeps up with and develops the excellent working style of remaining modest and prudent. This heightens its consciousness in executing and defending Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

This regimental Party committee is an advanced unit in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Many of its members are old fighters who have followed Chairman Mao closely in battles throughout the country. Fifteen of the committee members have earned merits in the battlefield for the people. During the past few years some of the members also scored achievements in three-support and two-military work and repeatedly attended meetings above the level of regiment for representatives of active elements in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

Under such circumstances, for the sake of keeping up with the excellent working style of remaining modest and prudent, the regimental Party committee regularly organizes all to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's teaching, "We have no reason to become arrogant and self-conceited even if we have scored very great achievements in our work. Modesty makes us progress and arrogance makes us lag behind. We must remember this truth," to study Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the

proletariat, to use the viewpoint of "one dividing into two" in summing up positive and negative experiences, to further clarify the relation between the motive force in revolution and the target of revolution as well as the relation between achievements and shortcomings, and to handle themselves correctly.

Principal responsible comrades of the Party committee also regularly penetrate deep into various support-the-Left points to solicit views of local cadres and conduct many open-door rectifications, in which cadres and fighters of the companies were invited to criticize the ideological revolutionization movement and various other works of the Party committee and make suggestions.

In the practice of struggle, members of the regimental Party committee realize that the more victorious the situation is the more they should look at themselves with the attitude of one dividing into two and keep up with the working style of remaining modest and prudent.

Li Chung-wen, regimental commander and secretary of the Party committee, studies arduously and works very actively. During the past year he visited all companies and the eight support-the-Left units in the regiment. He also scored outstanding achievements in his work. But in spite of the fact that he is praised by the masses, he has become even more modest and prudent and regularly penetrates deep among the masses to hold heart-to-heart talks with the broad masses of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, and fighters, listen to the views of the masses and actively examine his own shortcomings in work.

Ma I-nan, deputy secretary of the Party committee, maintained close contact with the masses when he supported the Left in Kweiyang Coal Mine. He regularly worked with the shifts, energetically grasped class struggle and quickly changed the backward appearance of the coal mine. But in front of achievements he remains modest and prudent and constantly uses the good ideologies and good working styles of the masses of workers to examine consciously his own execution of Chairman Mao's instructions, his own contact with the masses, and his own learning from the masses. In this way he has further promoted his ideological revolutionization and heightened his consciousness in executing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

At one time most members of this regimental Party committee were scattered over eight support-the-Left points. In addition to gathering together occasionally to study, they also persevered in corresponding with one another to report mutually on their own ideology, exchange experience in their struggle against self-interest and repudiation of revisionism, and urge one another to pay constant attention to learning from the masses.

Hsiung Tzu-wen, member of the standing committee of the Party committee and chief of the political section, goes deep among the masses for long periods of time. He studies wherever he goes. In his office he pays attention to learning from the strong points of every cadre. In the companies he constantly learns from cadres and fighters at the basic level. Once when he heard that Li Ken-yüan, leader of the horse-driven cart squad of the transport corps, scored achievements in his living study and living application of the "three

constantly read articles" and successfully motivated every one in the squad to study and apply the "three constantly read articles" in a living way which brought about the emergence of many good people and good deeds, Hsiung warm-heartedly learned from this squad leader and publicized his advanced deeds, asking all the cadres in the regiment to learn from him.

When Jen Yang-kuei, a member of the standing committee of the Party committee and deputy regimental commander, and Su Shan, another member of the standing committee of the Party committee and deputy political commissar, went down to grasp revolution and promote production together with the workers, they conscientiously observed the strong points of the masses of workers and examined their own shortcomings in ideological revolutionization. This heightened their own consciousness in executing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Chairman Mao taught us: "Be an 'official' and at the same time also an ordinary citizen." Members of this regimental Party committee realize in the course of learning from the masses that to become a good common soldier is an important prerequisite to learning from the masses. Consequently, regardless of whether they work at their own unit or go out to support the Left in other localities they always strive to remain a common soldier even when their position has changed. In fact when their positions are elevated their hearts become even closer to the fighters.

When they are down at the companies, they eat, live, labor, study and play together with the fighters. When they support the Left, they study, labor, discuss and apply, recollect past bitterness and think about present sweetness, struggle against self-interest and repudiate revisionism together with the broad masses of revolutionaries.

Some of the members of the Party committee whose ideological revolutionization was promoted through "five togetherness" with the fighters said with deep feeling: When we are together with the fighters we are able to receive incessant encouragement in revolutionary spirit to strengthen our revolutionary vigor so that we can follow Chairman Mao closely to carry the revolution through to the end!

* * *

"ARROGANCE" AND "SELF-COMPLACENCY"

Constantly Make Analysis and Consciously Guard Against "Arrogance" and Smash "Self-Complacency"

by

Chang Hsüeh-hsin (张学信)
Deputy Director of the Political Department of
Revolutionary Committee of Huaite hsien, Kirin Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 12, 1971)

I started support-the-Left work in March, 1967. I had not been long in Huaite hsien when I was assigned by the leadership to run a study class for the office cadres of the old Party hsien committee. It was quite a "big set-up" involving a large number of leading cadres with very complex thoughts.

In line with Vice Chairman Lin's directive, "Army units' work involves great complications but if only we apply ourselves vigorously to the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works and make a good job of two-line struggle education, all problems will lend themselves to an easy solution," we at the study class insisted on organizing cadres to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought creatively and sum up lessons and experiences. This heightened the consciousness of two-line struggle on the part of the broad masses of cadres and brought about a complete change of their spiritual outlook.

In October, 1968, Chairman Mao issued the directive, "The broad masses of cadres should do labor at the lower-levels." In response, the whole body of cadres immediately set up a "May 7" school. By developing the spirit of Nanniwan and following the road of the Anti-Japanese University, everyone turned the cadres' school into a revolutionary smelting furnace for educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. For some accomplishment in work, the cadres' school was cited by the leadership. Fraternal municipalities and hsien kept coming over for an inspection. In front of success, I could not help feeling giddy with happiness. I thought I had proved myself and all I needed to do hereafter was to move forward along the well beaten path.

In Times of Success Make An Analysis To See Whether We Are Resting on Our Laurels Or Are Energetically Looking for Shortcomings

But things did not turn out the way I imagined. Because the remnant poisonous influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line had not been eliminated, the "theory of punishment by labor" was not subjected to serious criticism. Not long after, repeated fluctuations appeared in the thinking of some comrades of the cadres' school. This aroused my vigilance. Why should there appear repeated fluctuations in the thinking of some comrades of the cadres' school? One important factor was that in the midst of praises I had saddled myself with the burden of arrogance and self-complacency without laying a firm grasp of political-ideological work. After drawing a lesson therefrom, I paid attention to the following with greater consciousness:

(1) In time of success, we must constantly make a careful analysis to see if we have wrongly put to our credit some points of merit. As far as things about the cadres' school are concerned, the little success obtained at the early stage was due not to my talents but to the might of Mao Tse-tung's thought and a result of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The appearance of fluctuations in thinking at the later stage was due to my arrogance and self-complacency and failure to do a good job. With success credited to myself, I became obsessed with it and rested on my laurels without looking for shortcomings. If we credit success to the masses, we shall find no end to the shortcomings that can be brought to light and will always stay free from self-complacency.

After an analysis of things, I went deep among the masses to join the students in criticizing renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary line and helping everyone to heighten the consciousness of line struggle.

(2) In times of success, we must constantly analyze things to see whether we have been lulled into a deep state of sleep by success. Once, a comrade of a leadership organ criticized me for not having submitted my work report in time. I felt greatly hurt and became indifferent to this comrade. Later, as I calmed down I felt that I had not straightened out my thoughts. I recalled the time I was with the army unit. It was then a regular practice for me to receive criticism for a poor job done. Never did I complain on that account. Today why should I take offense at a little bit of criticism? An analysis of the matter showed the root cause of the problem. It was mainly the "support-the-Left merit" burden with which I had got encumbered. I even thought that I could do as satisfactory a job without bothering about a report. Deep in sleep on the cushion of the "merit book," I of course became deaf to criticism.

With heightened awareness, I took the initiative to approach that comrade and make a self-review. Thereafter, I devoted greater efforts to the preparation of reports. Especially when a little success had been gained, I paid more attention to acting upon the directives of the upper levels and listening to mass criticism.

(3) In times of success, we must make a constant analysis to check if there exists such a phenomenon as covering up weaknesses with a creditable performance. Last year, when the revolutionary committee held a discussion on the "4-good" movement in organs, the comrades praised our group for having done a good job. Amidst praises, I and the comrades of the group studied together Chairman Mao's teaching, "one dividing into two." I came to realize that success in work can only show the side that we have done right and cannot cover up the side of our shortcomings. If we look at the side of success and not at the side of weaknesses, we will fall into the practice of covering up one hundred and one weaknesses with one single creditable performance. Besides, the more citations are received the more hidden shortcomings and problems will become. This calls for greater vigilance on our part.

Amidst praises, we then looked for shortcomings and found some comrades in the group arrogant and self-complacent. This was not helpful to revolutionary unity. Taking as a guideline the 9th National Party Congress's line for unity and victory, we unfolded an active ideological struggle. This helped further strengthen unity.

When Conditions Become Ripe, Make An Analysis To See If We Have the Habit of Thinking That We Ourselves Are Right Or If We Are Being Humble and Modest

When I first started doing propaganda work, I had a lot to learn and paid relatively great attention to learning from others. At that time, as the administrative district wanted to call a congress of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the leadership sent me and several comrades to the lower levels to get the data. I did not know how to write, and had no ideas to suggest. What was to be done? In compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "If you don't understand a thing, you don't. Don't pretend that you do," I learned from other comrades earnestly and honestly. If they worked till dawn so did I. A poor speaker, I took care in listening to speeches. Not knowing how to write, I watched at the side of those writing. Slowly and steadily I learned something and could pass muster. As time went on, I became proficient at it and was not so humble in learning. I thought that as a group head, I would lose dignity if I kept asking others for advice. I began to feel self-important. I ordered people around.

Once we were to sum up the experience of a brigade. Without consulting the comrades, I took four other comrades to the brigade. I thought that having done investigative work here before, I was well acquainted with its conditions. So, upon arriving at the brigade, I did not make a thorough investigation. I immediately preached the line and imposed my viewpoints on everyone. I made them do what I thought right. After doing my job, I returned to the hsien. Over ten days later, the comrades responsible for data-writing were also back. They said to me, "We could see no way of writing on the basis of your idea."

I could only return to the brigade. I stayed and humbly approached the poor and lower-middle peasants for advice. I lent an ear to opinions from all sides and learned from those comrades who had come together to get data. Only in this way did I get the experience summed up.

This incident made me realize that the more ripe the conditions the greater the need to learn humbly. The last thing to do is to consider oneself right. Therefore, I constantly pay attention to the following:

(1) In studying problems, I must analyze myself to see whether I have really attained the goal of leaving every channel open for people to speak up. I analyzed the changes that I had undergone. When I was not familiar with the situation, I was afraid of making a mistake and so I had to listen to what other people said. But later things were different. Afraid of others not listening to what I said, I always tried to stress the correctness of my own views. In this way, I was discouraging others from speaking up.

Having realized this, in studying and discussing problems, I always try to let others air their opinions. I pay attention to listening and thinking. On the basis of full development of democracy, I have achieved unity and centralization with relatively satisfactory results obtained.

(2) In ascertaining conditions, I analyze myself to see whether I have made a new discovery. When I first went to the basic levels, I felt everything was novel to me. There was nothing that I did not want to memorize and give an ear to. I was also able to unearth certain problems. But after I became familiar with conditions, I did not take things so seriously. Like an onlooker, I was content to take a brief look and depart. I made no particular effort to acquaint myself with things. If I did, I was content with a general idea of a situation. Thus new things eluded me.

Having realized this, I make myself learn humbly and modestly from others no matter how familiar I am with a situation. I never impose my views on others. Nor do I stick to my personal views.

Once I stayed at an advanced unit. I knew the conditions there pretty well. Some comrades reported that individual leaders of this unit were beginning to show arrogance. I did not at once take this view without reserve. It was after an investigation that I found such a problem did exist. I also asked myself if such beginnings of arrogance existed in other advanced typical examples of the hsien. I suggested to the hsien revolutionary committee that cadres of all advanced units of the hsien be summoned to join a study class. The aim was to help them analyze themselves along the "one dividing into two" lines and forge continuously ahead. The hsien revolutionary committee acted upon my suggestion. The masses unanimously reported that the study class was a success.

(3) In learning from local cadres, I must make a self-analysis to see whether I am as humble as they are in learning from the PLA. In the past, I considered local comrades more familiar with local conditions, and I made a point of learning from them. But later as I became relatively well acquainted with conditions, I was not so humble.

Once I and Old Comrade Lo, director of the political department of the hsien revolutionary committee, went together to the administrative district for a meeting. When everyone had gone to sleep, I found him still busy copying pages of data. I asked what he did this for. He said he wanted to take back the copied data for other comrades to study. This was a small thing, but it gave me a profound education. I thought that he was a leader while I was supposed to do concrete work. If I were in his position, I would leave the copying job to those comrades below assigned to do concrete work. But Old Comrade Lo acted otherwise. In daytime he attended meetings. At night, he spent the leisurely hours to do copying. In ordinary times, he always seriously listened to the opinions of army comrades. In making arrangements for work, he always consulted people and was unusually humble. Though I often expressed my desire to learn from local comrades yet ideologically I had not really dropped my airs. This made it impossible for me to learn anything. Thereafter, I made a point of showing respect to local cadres and constantly briefing local leading

comrades on ideological matters and turning to them for work instructions. This made me acquire a lot of valuable experience from local cadres.

In a New Position, We Must Make An Analysis To See Whether We Are Casting Ourselves in the Role of Leaders Or We Are Forever Willing To Be Little Pupils

Last year, to meet work needs, I was made the deputy director of the political department of the hsien revolutionary committee. In this new position, I lacked the spirit of conscious revolution. In my mind rose a feeling of arrogance. For a while, I sank into a state of blindness.

Once, a newspaper wanted us to write an article on the growth of the pig-breeding enterprise. A relevant unit recommended data from a production team which had kept the largest number of pigs in the area. I immediately gave my approval. But some comrades of the propaganda group disagreed. They considered that in popularizing typical examples care must be exercised. Attention should not be given solely to the largest number of pigs being raised. More important, we must see what kind of a road was being followed. They suggested that people be sent down to make an investigation and that the case be not popularized until things were verified. Such a view could not be more right. But I did not lend an ear to it. I felt that I was the leader. I should not go back on what I said. If I should take what I said as something that could be retracted, then would it not be a case of myself being led by others? Thus the said production team was popularized as a typical example.

Not long after, some people reported that though the production team had kept a large number of pigs it did not lay a firm hold of political-ideological work and had a tendency toward capitalism. This gave me quite a shock. If I had listened to other comrades' opinion and made a serious investigation, such a problem would not have cropped up.

Later, we held a timely study class to help the cadres and commune members of this production team to heighten their consciousness of two-line struggle. The case made me realize that though we may change duties and change jobs yet we can never change the role of a little pupil. Thereafter, I constantly analyze myself from the following angles:

(1) The more the masses cherish us as leaders the greater the need to analyze things to see if we have taken the masses as our teachers. Once, a cultural and art propaganda team at the hsien level planned to give performances for poor and lower-middle peasants in several communes of the hsien. They asked for my opinion. I suggested that they make a round of every commune, so that more people could see their performances. The propaganda team really changed their plan in conformity with my idea. Later, I found something wrong with my idea. I sent for them and asked them what they had originally thought of the matter.

They said, "The several communes we have selected are in the remotest part of the hsien and places of the greatest hardship. In the past, due to the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist

literary and art line, the old opera troupe never set foot in these communes. The aim of our giving performances in these several communes is not only to give the poor and lower-middle peasants a chance to see our shows but also to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants and remold ourselves in a hardship place."

I felt that they were right. I gave up my own view. This incident made me realize that the masses held you in esteem as a leader and put trust in you. Sometimes, when your view does not fit in with the majority view, they also act upon it. The more the masses cherish you as a leader the greater the need to take the masses as your teachers, listen humbly to their views and consider seriously whether your view is right. The aim is to cling to what is right and rectify what is wrong. Only in this way can we avoid doing the revolutionary cause a disservice and forge ahead forever along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

(2) In seek others' opinions, we must analyze ourselves to see whether we are being sincere and whether we are thankful for criticism of our mistakes. Once when I asked comrades for their opinions, a comrade of an organ frankly criticized me, "You get hot-tempered at times. Losing your temper does not help the solution of a problem. It only shows your incompetence."

I felt hurt, my face reddened. What he said about being "hot-tempered" would not hurt so much. But his reference to "incompetence" was just too much. Later I made a self-analysis. Why should I be all smiles when seeking others' opinions? And yet my face turned the color of blood at the slightest provocation. This showed that in seeking opinions, I was not being sincere but was casting myself in the role of a leader and merely playing a part. I really failed to take myself as a little pupil of the masses and to learn humbly from them.

Thereafter, in seeking the opinions of the masses, I first paid attention to rectifying my own attitude. I took myself as a little pupil of the masses forever. Thus even more cutting remarks failed to annoy me.

It helps a lot to make a good analysis of things. To continue the revolution, we must have the courage to analyze ourselves. The process of analyzing oneself is one of continuously revolutionizing oneself. Only by continuously analyzing oneself and negating self can one stay modest and humble and free from arrogance and rashness and make a greater contribution to the revolution.

* * *

LINE EDUCATION

Grasp Line Education Energetically and Teach Socialist Cultural Subjects Well

- An investigation report on the No. 29 Middle School of Fushun municipality -

Investigation conducted jointly by Education Group of Fushun Municipal Revolutionary Committee, Education Group of Fushun Mining Bureau Revolutionary Committee, and Education Group of the Revolutionary Committee of Red Star Mine of Fushun

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 12, 1971)

With the energetic help of a workers Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team stationed in the school and in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Education should be revolutionized," the revolutionary committee of the No. 29 Middle School of Fushun municipality, Liaoning Province, has energetically grasped education in ideology and the political line. In this way it has heightened the line consciousness of the leadership squad, accelerated the teachers' remolding of their world outlook, promoted the students' ideological revolutionization and made it possible to teach socialist cultural subjects better and better.

Heightening the Line Consciousness of the Leadership Squad and Grasping the Teaching of Socialist Cultural Subjects Well

At the beginning of last year the number one man of the revolutionary committee, a workers' representative, thought the teaching of socialist cultural subjects was the business of the educational reform group and was therefore unwilling to spend much energy on it. In the meantime a representative of the revolutionary cadres who was in charge of educational reform also had a living idea for some time. He was afraid of firstly being blamed for putting professionalism in command, secondly ending up in treading the old path in new shoes when things were not managed well, and thirdly revealing old ideas and making new mistakes subconsciously. As a result, socialist cultural subjects were allowed to take their own course and the trend of "intellectual education first" was somewhat strengthened.

With this living idea in mind the workers propaganda team stationed in the school helped members of the revolutionary committee to set up a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class to study in depth Chairman Mao's brilliant thoughts on educational revolution in combination with the history of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines and with the vivid reality of struggle in the school in the realm of teaching. This heightened the consciousness of the leadership squad in line struggle and enabled them to realize: The reform of the old educational system, old teaching guideline and old teaching methods is by no means a professional question but an extremely profound ideological and political revolution on the educational front. This revolution is an important question concerning the practice

of over-all dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the realm of culture and education and the fostering of millions of successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause.

After understanding was heightened members of the leadership squad repeatedly and deeply studied Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought, quickly solved a question of cognizance, put a relation in the right perspective and prevented a wavering.

The Question Solved: Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "All objective things are originally mutually related and have their internal laws." Dialectical materialism demands us to look at things from their internal relations. Practice of educational revolution has made the leadership squad realize: We must not separate politics from socialist cultural subjects metaphysically. If we consider the teaching of cultural subjects a pure teaching of knowledge and a pure professional matter instead of using politics to command it and grasp it well and firmly, we shall be giving up class struggle in the realm of teaching. This is tantamount to giving away to the bourgeoisie the important position of remolding the students' ideology and allowing the bourgeoisie to corrupt and poison our youths and children in the realm of teaching with "feudal, capitalist and revisionist" black trash and take away our successors. This will bring about the danger of our losing political power.

When civil power is not grasped firmly it is difficult to safeguard political power. Everybody said: "To grasp or not to grasp socialist cultural subjects is a question of principle as to whether we execute Chairman Mao's proletarian line of education or not." After understanding was elevated the consciousness in grasping socialist cultural subjects well was also heightened.

The Relation Put in the Right Perspective: Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "Politics is the commander and the soul." In the practice of energetically grasping socialist cultural subjects, the leadership squad of this school realize: Negation of politics in command and rejection of moral education by intellectual education, or negligence of cultural knowledge and replacement of intellectual education with moral education are all one-sided and a metaphysical practice. They are a continuation or rehash of "intellectual education first" under the new situation. The only way to teach with soul and along the right direction is to use proletarian politics to command teaching.

Many facts demonstrate that many questions concerning the teachers' and students' world outlook are reflected from the realm of teaching. If we fail to pay attention to ideological and political work in the realm of teaching and fail to overcome the living ideas of the teachers and students, we shall be unable to give prominence to proletarian politics, much less attain the aim of using Mao Tse-tung's thought to train and remold people.

This enables the leadership squad to achieve the following in their treatment of the relation between politics and professionalism: Never forget to push forward teaching work when grasping central political work. Never

forget to command with proletarian politics when grasping socialist cultural subjects. Persevere in energetically grasping socialist cultural subjects and giving prominence to the proletarian political orientation.

The Wavering Prevented: In the course of studying in depth Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought and the "three constantly read articles," the leadership squad of this school has discovered that wavering in the grasping of socialist cultural subjects is due to the squad's low consciousness of the struggle between the two lines and its failure to study and remold the world outlook conscientiously.

They said with deep understanding: "When the struggle to destroy self-interest and establishment of devotion to public interest becomes slackened at times, execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line will waver." Thus they persevered in giving first priority to the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought and the "three constantly read articles," in penetratingly developing education in ideology and political line, in conscientiously striving to remold world outlook, and in incessantly heightening the leadership squad's consciousness in line struggle and its consciousness in executing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

They have achieved the following:

1. Insisting on having the leadership taking the lead and models guiding the way: Workers' representatives and the chairman of the school revolutionary committee personally grasp socialist cultural subjects and assign a vice chairman to grasp the work of educational reform. In the meantime the school lists teaching work as an important task. Leading members penetrate deep into the first line to grasp models personally and help the teachers to sum up their experience in "using Mao Tse-tung's thought to command socialist cultural subjects." They also hold discussion and application meetings for educational revolution, exchange experiences, maintain proper orientation for teaching of the various subjects and proper targets to aim at. In this way they effectively push forward the incessant development of the educational revolution.

2. Full mobilization of the masses and reliance upon the masses: In the practice of energetically grasping the teaching of socialist cultural subjects, the leadership squad of this school follows Chairman Mao's great teaching, "The masses are true heroes" and fully mobilizes and relies upon the wisdom and strength of the masses to destroy in a big way the "dignity of the teacher," establish in a big way a new revolutionary relationship between teachers and students, and develop the revolutionary activeness of the revolutionary teachers and students. This brought about a vigorous new situation of "analysis in every lesson and contribution of efforts by everybody" in educational revolution.

3. Destruction in a big way of "three-separation," turning toward the workers, peasants and soldiers: In order to change the situation of "three-separation" which has isolated the old schools from the world, the leadership squad of the school followed the direction pointed out by Chairman Mao in his

"May 7 Instructions," hooked up the school with factories so the students might learn industry, combined the school with farms so the students might learn agriculture and used the PLA as an example to develop activities of learning from the Army. The leadership also led the teachers and students to set up a "May 7" Chemical Works so as to combine socialist cultural subjects of the school closely with the three great revolutionary movements. In the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles, the revolutionary teachers and students consciously received re-education from the workers, peasants and soldiers, elevated the quality of socialist cultural subjects, and promoted the ideological revolutionization of the teachers and students.

Energetically Grasping the Remolding of World Outlook of the Teachers, Teaching Socialist Cultural Subjects Well

Chairman Mao taught us: "The problem of educational reform is mainly a problem of teachers." In the practice of educational revolution, the leadership of the No. 29 Middle School of Fushun municipality has gradually realized that the key to teaching socialist cultural subjects well lies in the energetic grasping of the remolding of the teachers' world outlook. In the practice of grasping socialist cultural subjects well they energetically grasp the following five aspects in relation to the teachers' preparation of lessons:

1. Firm adherence to one orientation: During preparation before class, teachers must give prominence to proletarian politics, carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and persevere in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to guide the entire course of preparation work. This is the only way to teach new proletarian materials profoundly, thoroughly and well.

2. Cultivation of feeling: During preparation before class, teachers must put themselves in their work, study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, firmly grasp the change in world outlook, establish the idea of serving the students, and unify their own thoughts and feelings with the ideological contents of the teaching materials.

3. Grasping of viewpoint: When teachers teach they must make use of one or several of Chairman Mao's viewpoints as a guiding ideology for teaching socialist cultural subjects well and cultivate the dialectic materialist viewpoint in the students so as to achieve the aim of changing their ideology.

4. Application of teaching method: Teaching method is by no means simply a concrete question of method. Instead, it is a question of principle concerning the use of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic epistemolgoy and methodology to organize the entire process of teaching.

They destroyed in a big way the "doctrine of teachers being the center" and the "doctrine of the classroom being the center," geared themselves to society and engaged in teaching activities in combination with the practice of the three great revolutions. During preparation before class they paid attention to the reform of old teaching methods and to using new teaching methods to teach new socialist materials well.

5. Grasping of changes firmly: The purpose of cultural subjects is to change the thinking of the students, therefore the teachers must grasp the living ideas of the students during their preparation for class. During teaching they must give prominence to proletarian politics, use Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the students and train them to become "cultured laborers with socialist consciousness."

Accelerating the Students' Ideological Change and Learning Socialist Cultural Subjects Well

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "All work in schools is for changing the students' ideology." In the practice of educational revolution, the leadership squad of the No. 29 Middle School further clarified the relation between teaching socialist subjects well and the training of "cultured laborers with socialist consciousness." They attained good results in strengthening ideological and political line education for the students during the teaching of cultural subjects.

When a language teacher first began to teach "In praise of 'fearing neither hardship nor death'" the students only heard his generalized explanation and therefore failed to understand well and to make changes because the teacher prepared his lessons within the school and taught only out of the textbook.

In order to make it possible for the teaching of socialist cultural subjects to attain the aim of changing the students' thinking, the leadership enlightened the teacher and led him to make investigations on the model deeds of excellent PLA fighter martyr Wu K'o-hung, a former graduate of this school.

Later when the teacher taught "In praise of 'fearing neither hardship nor death'" again, he was able not only to discuss Wu K'o-hung's heroic deeds of fighting in battles after joining the PLA and finally sacrificing himself for the sake of the people but also to speak about Wu K'o-hung's model behavior when he was in school. This led the students to study and apply in a living way Chairman Mao's great teaching "Man's correct ideas can only come from social practice, the three social practices of production struggle, class struggle and scientific experimentation" which further demonstrated to the students that if we did not cultivate the spirit of not fearing hardship during ordinary times we should be unable to offer our lives heroically to revolution in time of emergency.

This gave the students a profound education in ideology and political lines and made them compare themselves with the heroes. They said with deep feeling: "The only way to play the fortissimo of the times by 'giving the hope of life to other comrades but saving the danger of death for himself' in a time of emergency like hero Wu K'o-hung is to give light burdens to other people and save difficulties for oneself during ordinary times like him."

From then on the students more consciously studied and applied Chairman Mao's works in a living way, tempered their revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death" during ordinary times, and made up their minds to become Wu K'o-hung-like successors.

In order to accelerate the students' ideological change and enable them to study well socialist cultural subjects, the leadership squad of the school energetically grasped the following work:

1. Laying the foundation of class education and heightening the students' self-consciousness:

Class education is the ideological foundation for enabling the students to learn socialist cultural subjects well. In addition to regularly inviting old miners who suffered much in the old society and hated the old society deeply to deliver bitterness-recalling and sweetness-thinking reports to the students, the school also, in close combination with classroom teaching, developed class education activities, compilation of village history and family histories, and the receiving of re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants. This greatly heightened the students' class consciousness and their consciousness in study.

2. Destroying in a big way the "dignity of the teacher" and mobilizing the students' activeness in study:

"Dignity of the teacher" is an obstacle in the way of the students' learning socialist cultural subjects well. In order to free the students from restrictions, the leadership squad developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation against the "dignity of the teacher" and in the meantime it also adopted the following organizational measures: Participation in three-in-one lesson preparation work by the students, development of line analysis by students when their teachers are teaching in the class, development of periodic discussion and criticism activities. These practices have not only established a new relationship between the teachers and students but also mobilized the students' activeness in learning.

* * *

SERVING THE PEOPLE

Serve the People "Completely" and "Thoroughly" and Carry Out Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Unswervingly

by

Sun Lo-i (孙乐义)
activist in living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and Director of the Logistics Department of a certain PLA Tsinan unit

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 12, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao in his brilliant work, "Serve the People," taught us, "There battalions of ours are wholly dedicated to the liberation of the people and work entirely in the people's interests." In practical struggle, I have come to understand deeply that to serve the people "completely" and "thoroughly," a leading cadre must seriously and assiduously apply himself to the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, consciously remold the world outlook, and unswervingly carry out Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Constantly Take "Completely" and "Thoroughly" As Two Yardsticks for Measuring Consciousness in the Execution of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

After I took up leadership work in the logistics department, some comrades asked me, "How do you judge things by the two yardsticks of 'completely' and 'thoroughly'?" At first, I myself did not know how to judge. All I thought of was to work doubly hard and give all of myself. Later, after a stay at a company unit, I got enlightened through the handling of something. In the company was a newborn piglet that had been wounded by the sow which had stepped on it. I told the health worker to do something about it. But the latter said that the piglet could not be saved. He was loath to do anything. To me it was not a hopeless case. I set to work myself sterilizing the piglet's wound and applying antiphlogistic powder to it.

Through the tender care and attention of myself and the animal-keeper, this piglet recovered very quickly. Like the rest of the litter, it grew fat and strong. The comrades were elated. I also felt that I had done right. Later, I studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "With the political line decided, cadres are the decisive factor." A review of the matter made me feel that something remained to be done. As a leading cadre, I should of course pay good attention to concrete vocational work in a down-to-earth manner. But more important, I should first educate people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. In handling the matter, I had neglected people's ideological work as a primary factor. This means failure to act completely according to Chairman Mao's directive and failure to implement properly Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

As a result of study and comparison, I came to realize that the two yardsticks of "completely" and "thoroughly" should be based on the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line represents the fundamental interests of the proletariat and the laboring people. To serve the people "completely" and "thoroughly," we must unswervingly carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. For leading cadres, this is a matter of particular importance.

Henceforth, I constantly applied the two yardsticks of "completely" and "thoroughly" in measuring myself to see what I lacked in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and whether I had done the job "completely" and "thoroughly" in giving prominence to proletarian politics and educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. I kept looking for gaps and overcoming shortcomings in an attempt to heighten consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In logistic work, some comrades held it was difficult to give prominence to politics because of a heavy workload, a widely distributed staff and the arduous nature of work. At first, I saw some reason for it. Then an examination with the two yardsticks made me realize that such a way of thinking would hamper our implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and should therefore be overcome. We must carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line "completely" and "thoroughly." That a heavy workload and a widely distributed staff existed was a fact. But it is for this very reason that we must especially give prominence to proletarian politics, make a good job of people's ideological revolutionization, and give full play to our subjective initiative. Whether it is difficult to do a thing or not must be judged by a look at the two sides. To persist in giving prominence to proletarian politics and calling the mass activism into play would make things easy; otherwise difficulties would be encountered. With a good political job done and everyone occupied with political work, difficulties will give way to plain sailing.

With this in mind, we insisted on putting ideological work in command. Regardless of the amount of work, the wide distribution or concentration of a staff, and a difficult or easy job, we doggedly followed at all times the road of politics in command of vocational work charted by Chairman Mao.

Constantly Use the Two Yardsticks of "Completely" and "Thoroughly" To Check What Is Being Given Prominence, What We Love, and What We Work For

I applied the two yardsticks of "completely" and "thoroughly" to the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. My concrete approach was to constantly examine myself with them to see what I took as a primary factor, what I loved and what I worked for. I came to understand that such a regular examination could enable me to check in time what problems I still encountered in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. This also helped to cut down the number of problems that might crop up. Problems that appeared could be rectified in a relatively speedy manner.

By what is given prominence, we mean whether politics or vocational work is being given primary attention. This is a major problem bearing on the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In this regard, I always feel that though I have made things relatively clear to myself yet in practice I have often wavered. On the surface, it appears that I have got acquainted with the problem of prominence to politics but in reality I have not really understood it.

Once I went to a company where I found the cooking squad not attentive enough to the matter of saving coal. To change such a situation, I impressed upon them the importance of economical use of coal but did not get any obvious results. Later, I joined them in studying the "three constantly read articles." I enlightened them on the need of fostering the idea of serving the people wholeheartedly. Thus results were obtained in saving coal. What was the reason? It turned out that talking about a job for its own sake could bring no obvious results but with politics put in command of vocational work we could be rewarded with fruitful results.

Such an instance made me understand that to give prominence to proletarian politics and carry out thoroughly Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is a process involving an increasingly deepened understanding in the course of practice. Only by constantly using the two yardsticks of "completely" and "thoroughly" as a guide to our own thoughts and actions and continuously summing up experience and raising standards can we acquire an increasingly clear and deep understanding. Otherwise, we would end up with what seems to be a clear understanding but in reality a vague understanding, and do a job in a muddle-headed way.

Practice also made me realize that to solve the problem of what to take as a primary factor, we must also solve the problem of what to love and what to work for. If the problem of what to love is not thoroughly solved, we would inevitably give prominence to vocational affairs in the course of work consciously or unconsciously.

Once I went to stay at a company where I had acted as a general service department head before. Should we love only the logistics department or the whole company in its building effort? At first, I confined myself to work involving only the cooking squad and scored results achieved. But I did not show enough concern for the construction effort of the whole company. Later by examining myself with the two yardsticks of "completely" and "thoroughly," I felt that as a unit Party committee member and logistics department director sent down to the company, I could not take up just logistic work but must also show concern for the build-up of the whole company in regard to its revolutionization and combat readiness. If we should take up what was classified as our job we would get divorced from the general political tasks of the army unit. This would be a viewpoint of pure vocational work. Therefore, in doing the work connected with the cooking squad, I joined the Party branch leading members in studying the two "resolutions." By proceeding from the need of making a success of the work of the whole company, I not only did well in logistic work but also helped the build-up of the company in regard to its revolutionization and combat readiness.

In all work, there actually exists the problem of what to work for, whether we feel it consciously or unconsciously. A Communist Party member entrusted with leadership work should at all times apply the two yardsticks of "completely" and "thoroughly" in examining himself to see whether he is educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought and whether he is helping toward the build-up of the unit in regard to its revolutionization and its combat readiness.

A company unit had a sewing machine which was used when bed covers and clothes and cloth bags needed mending. This gave the fighters great convenience and satisfaction. Later, I found that some fighters even used the sewing machine when they wanted to fix a small pocket in their coats. An investigation showed that the fighters had all given up their own needlework pads. I thought that it was convenient to use the sewing machine in ordinary times. But in times of war how could we rely on the sewing machine alone? Besides, the use of a needlework pad by a fighter helps the development of our army's glorious tradition of fighting amidst hardship. After awareness was unified at a Party branch meeting, I joined the company cadres in preaching among fighters our army's glorious tradition, the significance of the use of needlework pads, and the need of thinking of war in the time of peace. Everyone was mobilized to do needlwork on his own. Not long after, the fighters of this company again established the general practice of using needlework pads.

This matter made me realize that only by constantly thinking of the whole situation in consolidating the proletarian dictatorship can we find a standard for measurement by the two yardsticks. Even concerning problems where the cadres and fighters seem satisfied, gaps can be found by the two yardsticks.

Constantly Apply the Two Yardsticks of "Completely" and "Thoroughly" in Measuring Consciousness of Remolding the World Outlook

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "A change in world outlook is a fundamental one." I have come to realize that the struggle between two classes, two lines and two roads under the proletarian dictatorship is, in the final analysis, a struggle between the transformation of the world according to the proletarian world outlook and the transformation of the world according to the bourgeois world outlook. A line decides everything and what kind of a line is being followed is determined by what kind of a world outlook is being cherished. Therefore, to resolutely implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must consciously remold the world outlook and overcome various non-proletarian ideas.

For the Party committee leading squad to persevere in the living study and application of Chairman Mao's works is a major problem of giving prominence to proletarian politics and thoroughly implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. But for a time, the leading cadres of our unit did not properly carry out the study system with perseverance. I thought that to insist on giving prominence to proletarian politics and educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought in the logistic system, the leading cadres of a unit must take the lead in study by giving themselves proper education in Mao Tse-tung's thought. Therefore, I and the political commissar made up our minds

to do something about the study effort of the Party committee leading squad. But in the course of our efforts, some comrades said that with telephone calls from the above and with people sent down to the lower levels, more routine work had to be done and the job was also made more difficult. Therefore, when a study session was held either people did not sit down close together or sat down together but with their minds occupied with different things. At this time, I felt it quite a problem. Several leading comrades in the unit were my seniors with a long history of struggle behind them and a greater wealth of experience. Would my handling this problem hurt their feelings? The thought of it detracted from my determination to tackle the study problem.

With this point in mind, I studied over and again Chairman Mao's teaching, "To teach cadres Marxism, we had better make them understand more of it. This is to say we should promote Marxism and not revisionism." This made me realize more deeply the importance of a leading squad's effort to strengthen study. I immediately fought personal considerations or the "self" in me. With "self" brought under control, my determination to handle the study problem was strengthened. After unanimous efforts by all, we did a good job carrying out the study system with perseverance. We also scored remarkable results in study. In work, several leading comrades were capable of putting politics in command of vocational work and putting in a prominent place the matter of educating people with Mao Tse-tung's thought. This shows that without making an effort to remold the world outlook and without thoroughly chasing away "self," we cannot unswervingly carry out Chairman Mao's directives.

In the struggle of remolding the world outlook, a relatively deep impression I have gained is the need of digging deep and probing prudently, and setting off a revolution in the depths of our souls.

Once I went to an island garrison company to participate in an initial "4-good" assessment. At the company, I practice "5 togethernesses" with the fighters. Every morning, I joined Little Chang in feeding pigs and learning from him. The comrades said that I maintained the true colors of an ordinary soldier. I also felt that I had done it well. Two days later, I found that in pouring out pig's feed I always splashed a little of it outside. When Little Chang did the job he caused not a bit of waste. Concerning pig feeding, I was quite adept at it when I was an animal-keeper before. Why should I now do it so badly? A careful observation showed that in emptying buckets of pig's feed, I always kept a little distance between the pig sty and myself for fear of soiling my clothes. With the bucket held high above the trough, the contents could not help splashing out. Every time Little Chang did the job he bent his body over the barricade of the sty and leaned the bucket on the rim of the trough before emptying it. So the contents were kept from splashing. The distance I put between the barricade of the pig sty and myself reflected the ideological gap between myself and the fighters after I became a leading cadre. Therefore, I laid hold of this problem and vigorously criticized and fought "self." This made for new progress in the remolding of my world outlook.

To remold the world outlook consciously, we must contend with the "complacency" in our own minds continuously. In practice, I have come to understand that "self-complacency" is an inveterate enemy in the remolding of

the world outlook. It may give way to a struggle now but after a period it would reappear. Therefore, struggle does not end with a single spell of effort. It must be waged continuously and repeatedly. Only so can new progress be continuously made in the remolding of the world outlook.

For instance, before the great proletarian cultural revolution, I constantly applied the two yardsticks of "completely" and "thoroughly" in appraising my ideological thinking and my work. With little success obtained, I had still a long way to go. Yet ideologically "self-complacency" got hold of me. I thought that it would be all right for me to do what I had been doing in regard to study and application.

Only by fighting and chasing away "self-complacency" and studying in an increasingly penetrating manner can we lift to the high plane of line struggle the effort at smashing private interests and promoting public interests. Chairman Mao teaches us, "The so-called metaphysical world outlook or the world outlook based on the common theory of evolution means an isolated, static and one-sided view of the world." "Complacency" is a manifestation of the metaphysical viewpoint. By being self-complacent, one cannot give himself the benefit of "one dividing into two" and cannot link the progress at a certain stage and the heightened ideological level in a certain area with the uninterrupted development of class struggle and two-line struggle. This would make one stand still without getting ahead. Therefore, only by constantly applying the two yardsticks of "completely" and "thoroughly" as a basis of examining oneself, chasing away "complacency" and accelerating the pace of the remolding of the world outlook can we unswervingly carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and make continuous progress. (NCNA)

* * *

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Fifth Chinghai Provincial Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, 5th Chinghai Provincial Party Committee Elected

(NCNA-English Sining, Mar. 13, 1971)

the fifth chinghai provincial congress of the communist party of china was held in sining from march 6 to 11 with the loving attention of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader. the congress was held amid a new upsurge in the socialist revolution and construction.

attending the congress were 747 delegates representing party members of han, tibetan, hui, mongolian, tu, sala and kazakh nationalities on various fronts in the province. guided by the line of unity for victory of the party's ninth national congress, the delegates summed up chinghai's experience in the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines and elected the fifth chinghai provincial committee of the communist party of china.

in line with chairman mao's teaching on carrying out education in ideology and political line throughout the party, the congress stressed education in political line from beginning to end. cherishing profound proletarian feelings for chairman mao, the delegates conscientiously studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, his important speeches at the party's ninth national congress and vice-chairman lin's political report, the party constitution and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee. they restudied chairman mao's brilliant note of approval in october 1967 concerning the report submitted by the party nucleus group of chinghai province: "the party organization should be composed of the advanced elements of the proletariat; it should be a vigorous vanguard organization capable of leading the proletariat and the revolutionary masses in the fight against the class enemy." this filled them with great warmth. the delegates said: this brilliant note by chairman mao determined the political orientation for us in party consolidation and party building. guided by chairman mao's proletarian line on party building, conscientious efforts were made to consolidate ideologically and organizationally the party organizations at all levels in the province in line with the provisions of the party constitution. through penetrating criticism of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line on party building, of his sinister book on "self-cultivation" and his six sinister "theories" (see note), the party members and the revolutionary masses strengthened their proletarian party spirit and increased their awareness in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. after consolidation, the party organizations at all levels became purer, stronger and more vigorous. energetically they played their role as a fighting fortress and led the people of various nationalities in winning one victory after another.

during the congress, the delegates recalled the history of the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the province. the chinghai highland was reduced to a hell on earth in the old society under the cruel rule of chiang kai-shek's kuomintang and his running

dog, the ma pu-fang bandit gang, and the reactionary religious upper strata, herd-owners and headmen. it is chairman mao, the great liberator of the people of all nationalities, who dispelled the dark clouds over the grassland and saved the people of various nationalities from the abyss of misery. at a time when the people of various nationalities in the province were guided by chairman mao's revolutionary line and advanced in big strides along the broad road of socialism, liu shao-chi and his agents in chinghai did their utmost to push the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in a vain attempt to restore capitalism. after the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by the great leader chairman mao, a handful of class enemies refused to accept their defeat and resorted to frenzied interference and sabotage. the great leader chairman mao gave wise instructions at every key moment of the great proletarian cultural revolution in the province to guide the revolutionary people of all nationalities to advance from victory to victory. through this recollection and contrast, the delegates intensified their hatred for liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and deepened their love for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. they cheered again and again: "long live the victory of chairman mao's revolutionary line exclamation" and "long live chairman mao, the great leader of the people of all nationalities exclamation"

the delegates visited the "exhibition on the deeds of men ho, good cadre boundlessly loyal to chairman mao's revolutionary line" and studied comrade men ho's exploits in consciously implementing and staunchly defending chairman mao's revolutionary line. this gave them profound education in the struggle between the two lines.

on behalf of the party nucleus group of chinghai province, comrade liu hsien-chuan, leader of the group, made to the congress a work report entitled "hold aloft the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and march courageously along the line of unity for victory of the ninth party congress exclamation" comrade liu hsien-chuan said: under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, the present situation in chinghai province is excellent. the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought is developing vigorously. never before has great mao tsetung thought been so widely popularized and chairman mao's revolutionary line so deeply rooted in the hearts of the people. never before has the revolutionary unity of the people of various nationalities been so strong and the dictatorship of the proletariat so consolidated. the revolution has promoted production. production of the province's industry, agriculture and livestock breeding has risen steadily over the past few years since the beginning of the cultural revolution. the mass movement "in agriculture, learn from tachai" is surging ahead. good harvests have been gathered several years running. livestock breeding has developed considerably. the total number of cattle in the five years of the cultural revolution was 48 per cent more than that in the previous five years. a greater amount of animal products was provided to the state. local industry has developed rapidly. total value of industrial output in the five years of the cultural revolution was 71 per cent higher than that in the previous five years. the "chinghaihu" (chinghai lake) lorry was successfully trial-manufactured and is now in production. the iron and steel industry has developed fairly rapidly, thus putting an end to the history of "ironless chinghai".

Speaking on the present tasks, comrade Liu Hsien-chuan stressed: the party organizations at all levels must grasp the living study and application of marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought as the first and foremost task. education in ideology and political line should be carried out, as chairman mao teaches, in an extensive and deep-going way, and a self-education movement be launched to oppose arrogance and complacency and promote modesty and prudence. we must conscientiously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and chairman mao's philosophic works. leading cadres at all levels, in particular, should do it all the more conscientiously and with perseverance and consciously remould their world outlook so as to raise their ability to distinguish between genuine and sham marxism and firmly implement and defend chairman mao's revolutionary line. we must carry out the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation in a deep-going and down-to-earth way. we must deepen the revolutionary mass criticism, take firm hold of and do a good job in the movement to strike at the counter-revolutionaries and to oppose corruption and theft, speculation and extravagance and waste, and continue to fulfil the task of party consolidation and party building. we must continue to promote the revolutionization of the leading bodies ideologically, organizationally and in working style. we must further strengthen unity of all nationalities, and between the army and the government and between the army and the people. we must make efforts to train cadres of minority nationalities and women cadres. we must strive to accomplish the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth party congress and the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee and carry out the fundamental task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat in every basic unit.

comrade Liu Hsien-chuan said: the party organizations at all levels must strengthen over-all planning and unified leadership over economic work. we should take as the key link the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, and carry out in an all-round way chairman mao's general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" and his general principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor" in developing the national economy. we must deepen the mass movement "in agriculture, learn from tachai" and strive to meet the target set in the national programme for agricultural development at the earliest possible date. chinghai is one of china's important livestock breeding areas. we must expand livestock breeding vigorously so as to provide the state with more and better animal products. in industry, we should make efforts to develop basic industry and speed up the development of local industry which should serve agriculture and livestock breeding. the party organizations at all levels must do still better in organizing the people of various nationalities to "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war" and strive to fulfil or overfulfil this year's production plan and the fourth five-year plan for the development of the national economy, so as to make due contributions to the socialist revolution and construction of the motherland and to supporting the people of the world in their revolutionary struggle.

the delegates unanimously approved comrade Liu Hsien-chuan's work report after animated discussion. 36 delegates took the floor at the congress.

in accordance with the provisions of the party constitution, the congress, through repeated discussion and consultation, elected 45 members and 10 alternate members to form the fifth chinghai provincial committee of the communist party of china.

the new committee is a "three-in-one" combination of old, middle-aged and young people. the first plenary session of the committee elected 13 standing committee members and comrade liu hsien-chuan first secretary, comrade chang chiang-lin second secretary, comrade sung chang-keng secretary, and comrades hsueh hung-fu, lu chih-an and tato deputy secretaries, of the provincial party committee. this has been approved by the party central committee.

the congress was full of vigour and filled with a revolutionary atmosphere of unity for victory. the first plenary session of the new provincial party committee made a decision on carrying out education in ideology and political line. all the delegates to the congress and the members of the new provincial party committee unanimously pledged to unite to win still greater victories under the wise leadership of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and under the guidance of chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

note: the six sinister "theories" spread by liu shao-chi are the theory of "the dying out of class struggle", the theory of "docile tools", the theory that "the masses are backward", the theory of "joining the party in order to climb up", the theory of "inner-party peace" and the theory of "merging private and public interests" (i.e., "losing a little to gain much").

WOMEN STUDENTS

Women Students from Among Workers, Peasants and Soldiers in Peking University

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

in the light of chairman mao's teaching "students should be selected from among workers and peasants with practical experience" peking university since last june has admitted more than 2,000 students from among workers, peasants and soldiers, one third of whom are women.

this represents a great victory for the great proletarian cultural revolution and a great victory for the workers' mounting the political arena of struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure.

like the men students, the 700 women students are outstanding people recommended by the workers, peasants and soldiers. most of them are communist party members or communist youth league members. many are activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. they include delegates to the party's ninth national congress and members of revolutionary committees at various levels, cadres at basic levels in factories and rural areas as well as ordinary workers, peasants and members of the chinese people's liberation army, and school graduates who settled in the countryside.

tsou cheng-hsiang of the department of history came from the old revolutionary base of the chingkang mountains. her grandfather was leader of an insurrectionary detachment of workers and peasants. before her departure for peking her grandfather went with her to one of the places where

chairman mao had lived on the chingkang mountains and urged her always to think of the glorious times when chairman mao led the people in making revolution in the red base. her father gave her four valuable gifts: a set of "selected works of mao tsetung", a copy of their revolutionary family history, two pairs of straw sandals and a parcel of brown rice such as the red army ate in those years. many old poor peasants advised her: "you are a college student of poor peasant origin selected by us poor and lower-middle peasants of the chingkang mountains in accordance with chairman mao's educational line. you must prove worthy of chairman mao's kind attention to us exclamation" whenever tsou cheng-hsiang recalls this, she is deeply moved. she said: "i am studying the history of revolution. it is all the more necessary for me not to forget the past, the glorious revolutionary tradition and the fact that thousands upon thousands of working people throughout the world are living in the misery of being oppressed and exploited. i am now studying in college. my aim is to learn from the revolutionary predecessors and to temper myself into a successor to the proletarian revolutionary cause."

like tsou cheng-hsiang women students from among workers, peasants and soldiers are studying for the revolution and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat. they always retain the fine qualities of the working people. when they arrived in peking, some of them wore straw hats and straw sandals. some of them carried spades and sickles. after coming to college they still wear their military uniforms or overalls. like the men students they have reclaimed land on the campus and grow rice and vegetables. they often go to factories and rural areas to do productive labour.

yu shu-jung from the p.l.a. often reminds herself that as a people's soldier she should keep to and carry forward the p.l.a.'s fine tradition of serving the people whole-heartedly. she cares for and helps her schoolmates in daily life and volunteers to do heavy, dirty jobs in productive labour. many of the men and women students from the p.l.a. have brought the glorious tradition of the people's army to the university and made it full of vigour and vitality.

kuo su-ying of the department of philosophy, who came from the countryside, makes painstaking efforts in her study. since coming to college she has consistently studied and applied theories by integrating them with practice and made rapid progress. she gave a vivid description of her experience in the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic thinking. she said: "last autumn i went with the teachers to the countryside to do farm work while studying philosophy. i joined the peasants in threshing. i was overconfident of my skill since i was a peasant from a rice-growing area. so i carried big sheaves of rice to the threshing machine operators. an old poor peasant said to me in a kindly manner: 'you come from the northeast where the rice plants are tall and the threshing machines have greater horse power and the rice stalks are used for paper making. it's better to have big sheaves. but in our locality the rice plants are short and the threshing machines have less horse power and we don't use rice stalks to make paper. if the sheaves are smaller, the rice will be threshed more thoroughly.' his explanation was a good education. this example made me realize that i committed the mistake of empiricism. it also explains that one must always use revolutionary theory to guide action. otherwise, when one makes a mistake, one does not know why, and is like a blind man dashing about on a blind horse. i once again studied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking and was enlightened. through my college studies i aim to achieve

a dialectical and historical materialist world outlook and show more initiative in carrying out and defending chairman mao's revolutionary line."

students from workers, peasants and soldiers with practical experience find it easy to understand theoretical subjects and learn much quickly. peasant student ho feng-chin of the department of politics and economy is good at applying her experience in and drawing lessons from the farm work she used to do to illustrate the theories they have studied. her two lectures for her classmates in the department was warmly received by the revolutionary teachers and students. such lectures have enriched the teaching content and helped carry out still better chairman mao's mass line in education which encourages mutual instruction between teachers and students and among the students themselves.

wang li-mei of the chinese language department often helps classmates with profound proletarian feelings, as well as working hard and overcoming difficulties courageously. she said: "when we workers, peasants and soldiers study in colleges we are entrusted by our class to be trained as proletarian intellectuals so as to hold power firmly over education. the proletarian revolutionary cause needs thousands upon thousands of successors. we must not let a single class brother lag behind." these students display the communist spirit and help each other in every way. the class is permeated with the class feelings of caring for, loving and helping each other.

the women students work hard at their lessons. they set high and strict standards for themselves politically and in study. they strive to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and take as their primary task the conscientious remoulding of their world outlook. no matter what they specialize in, they persevere in studying chairman mao's works every day and often hold meetings to exchange experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. they participate enthusiastically in political activities and revolutionary mass criticism, often criticizing the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. they said: "we must run the university well and transform it with mao tsetung thought, and we must study well."

they also join the groups for the revolution in education organized by the university to go with teachers to make investigations and study in factories and rural areas and compile new teaching material on various subjects. they are a vigorous shock force in the educational revolution in the university.

COAL INDUSTRY

North China Province Develops Local Industry in Planned Way

(NCNA-English Taiyuan, Mar. 13, 1971)

the communist party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels in north china's shansi province have led the people in developing local industry in a planned way in line with our great leader chairman mao's teaching "comprehensive planning and more effective leadership".

the growth of local industry has promoted agricultural production and helped supply the people with consumer goods. the province is now self-sufficient in more kinds of manufactured goods.

shansi now has 18,800 small mines and factories run by municipalities, counties, people's communes and production brigades. every county has one or more farm machinery manufacture and repair plants. areas where there was virtually no industry are now turning out manufactured goods in quantity. many municipalities, counties, communes and brigades have used local natural resources to develop basic industry. the output of mineral ores, iron, steel, coal, cement, electricity, plastics, non-ferrous metal, sulphuric acid and caustic soda have at least doubled. industrial bases have been established in some administrative regions, counties and municipalities to ensure a sufficient supply of the industrial raw materials needed by local industry.

the party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels have developed industry step by step in a planned way in accordance with different local conditions. they organized the cadres and people to make detailed investigations and careful study of the natural resources, productive capacity and industrial and agricultural production in the localities and the demand for consumer goods. the unified programme and over-all arrangements in wutai county of the hsinhsien administrative region were worked out after leading members of the county revolutionary committee and industrial department travelled over vast mountainous areas to consult many poor and lower-middle peasants and to investigate local natural resources. in a short period, the county set up many enterprises producing chemical fertilizer, cement, calcium carbide, plastics, electric cells and heat-resistant bricks as well as farm implement manufacture and repair plants. all were built through self-reliance in accordance with local conditions. the county now turns out three times as many kinds of manufactured goods as produced before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

local industry faces the rural areas and serves agriculture. the party organizations and revolutionary committees set up factories most urgently needed by agriculture. yuhsien county put up small iron and steel, machinery, chemical fertilizer and cement plants to serve agriculture. the county has produced 2,100 pieces of farm machinery and implements, 7,000 semi-mechanized farm tools and 12,000 tons of chemical fertilizer. it has also put up 200 kilometres of high voltage transmission lines for agriculture.

the province's party organizations and revolutionary committees at all levels also helped the cadres and workers of the industrial department keep the over-all situation in mind and strengthen their coordination in order to fulfill

the state plan. the central area of the province fulfilled the 1970 state plan ahead of time for all 12 varieties of major farm machinery. the southeastern area of the province every year delivers large amounts of coal, iron ore, pig iron, coking coal, cement, sulphur and heat-resistant bricks to the state in support of fraternal areas.

RIVER TAMING

River Tamers on Outskirts of Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

last winter saw 100,000 people on the southeastern outskirts of peking tame the northern tributaries of the haiho river system and bring this centuries-old scourge under control. fighting the bitter cold and biting sand-laden wind, they worked in icy water with soaring enthusiasm and many even stripped off their cotton-padded coats so they could work more freely.

the basin of the whole haiho river system which flows through hopei province is 265,000 square kilometres. since 1963 when the great leader chairman mao issued the call "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control", the hopei people worked hard for seven years and controlled five main southern and western tributaries.

the project on the northern tributaries started in the winter of last year. the low-lying terrain and extensive marshes overgrown with reeds made the work hard. red flags fluttered and revolutionary songs resounded over the work site. after a day's work, the builders studied chairman mao's works in their camps and exchanged experience. the whole site was an inspiring, magnificent scene.

it might be asked: "who are these dedicated builders? what is going on in their minds?"

they are --

people who keep the interests of the world's people at heart

as soon as news of the project reached the laoyukou people's commune in changping county on the northern outskirts of peking, poor and lower-middle peasants vied with each other in applying to take part. "this is chairman mao's call. we all want to do our share," many of them said.

this mountainous commune would not benefit directly from the project. what then was behind this eagerness? this is what happened at one meeting of the commune's militia battalion.

a heated discussion was going on at the meeting called by the battalion's party branch. pai chao-kuan who is a party member and an old guerrilla fighter recalled how the eighth route army fought the japanese aggressors in the locality. he told the meeting how the leader of a guerrilla detachment heroically fought the enemy and laid down his life for the liberation of the nation. "he was not a native of laoyukou, but he died here for the revolution," pai said. "ours was a revolutionary base area and we should march ahead

along the path crimson with the blood of the revolutionary martyrs and keep the interests of the chinese people and the world's people at heart."

shan fu-hai, secretary of the branch, said: "comrade norman bethune was a canadian. he crossed the ocean to help us resist japanese imperialism. what did he die for? for the liberation of the chinese people and the world's people exclamation we must lift up our eyes and look beyond laoyukou exclamation when the haino river is harnessed, more grain will be produced to support our country's socialist construction and the world revolution. this is our revolutionary duty."

the meeting was astir. cheers rose: "dig the river for the revolution exclamation control water for the revolution exclamation"

a militia detachment of 180 was soon formed. to toughen themselves up, the militiamen made a forced march of 125 kilometres in two days to reach the work site.

led by the party branch they quickly finished their assignment -- digging a 52 metre-long channel. they ranked first of the units of the county, both for the speed and the quality of their work.

what should they do now that the job was done? they studied chairman mao's teaching "... we cannot speak of final victory. not even for decades", his article "carry the revolution through to the end" and other brilliant works. they thought that the people throughout china were vigorously building up the socialist motherland. this 52 metre-long project was only a spadeful of earth in the chinese revolution. millions of labouring people are still oppressed and this 52 metre-long project was only a handful of earth in support of the world revolution.

they decided to continue digging. they asked the work site headquarters for a new assignment.

people who never relax in pulling the cart of revolution

among the river tamers were militiamen who came from the tapailou production team in the hunghsing china-korea friendship people's commune on the peking outskirts -- the place where the staunch proletarian fighter wang kuo-fu once lived. they bear in mind the inspiring words of their late production team leader: "i'll never relax in pulling the cart of revolution till communism."

the channel became deeper and deeper. people of the tapailou team began to dig a drainage channel. the water with sand nearby filled the channel. what they dug one day would be filled with shifting sand the next. what measures could they use to solve this problem?

veteran squad leader liu kuei-wu asked: "when the flood inundated tapailou and the surrounding area one year, what did our team leader wang kuo-fu do?"

someone answered: "he suggested that we pull down our village dyke to let the water in so that state property and the standing crops in other villages would be safe."

"right exclamation our team leader lived in tapailou, but kept the whole country in mind. we should do the same.

we're working on this section, but we should think of the whole haihe project, the whole country and the whole world. all this earth in the river has to be removed. it doesn't matter who digs; it's all the same."

for the third time the tapailou squad dug ditches, and deep and wide ditches they were. when they saw that these ditches drained the water from neighbouring work sections, they were happy and worked with more vigour.

the embankments were nearly completed. liu kuei-wu made a careful check-up and found clods of frozen earth buried in them. he gathered the squad together and read aloud chairman mao's teaching "comrade bethune's spirit, his utter devotion to others without any thought of self, was shown in his boundless sense of responsibility in his work and his boundless warm-heartedness towards all comrades and the people. every communist must learn from him."

pointing to the clods of frozen earth, he said: "this will melt in spring and play havoc. we must not let floods take advantage of our mistake to plague the poor and lower-middle peasants along the banks exclamation"

the militiamen said: "we haven't lived up to our promise to chairman mao and the poor and lower-middle peasants on the banks. let us dig up the frozen parts and do it again exclamation"

so they took out all the frozen earth and filled in good earth.

people who are selfless

many workers had to cross the wenyu river every day to go to work. one morning the ferry foundered in midstream. too many people were on board, and the water came over the sides.

at that moment a one-armed man on the river bank jumped into the icy water, followed by others. he pulled at the rope fixed to the boat and recited chairman mao's teaching "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." when people dragged the boat nearer, the passengers waded to the bank. but a few little girls on board could not manage. the one-armed man quickly swam over and carried them out, one by one.

his name is li shih-hsi, a communist party member of the hsinghuo militia regiment of chaoyang district in peking. people call him the "one-armed hero". he is a long-time veteran of water conservancy work. he took part in building both the ming tombs reservoir and the miyun reservoir. working at the ming tombs reservoir in 1958, he had the happiness of watching the great leader chairman mao come among the workers and shovel earth into wicker baskets. chairman mao's face was beaming with good health, he was vigorous and in high spirits. li shih-hsi was very moved, and silently made the pledge: "chairman mao, i'll devote my whole life to following you in making revolution exclamation" he worked with might and main. with only one arm, he removed big shovels of earth, or pushed the cart steadily. he was as lively as a young man. he said: "for the revolution and communism, i'll throw away 'self' and work hard to the end exclamation"

one day he was working enthusiastically when he was told that his mother was ill and wanted him home. he went and took her to the hospital. then he wanted to go back to work.

his mother said: "you had better put up here for the night. you're so tired and not so fit." he said: "ma, before liberation dad lost his sight from a beating by the japanese, and my arm was crushed by a train while i was picking over a cinder heap for coal. we had no money to send dad or me to the hospital. would our family enjoy such happiness now if it hadn't been for chairman mao exclamation the haiho river must be harnessed so that chairman mao can be at ease about this question."

his mother agreed and li shih-hsi cycled back to the work site that night.

these are some of the people working on the haiho river project. they are ordinary working people, but they are heroes nurtured by mao tsetung thought, new people imbued with the communist ideology of our great era. thanks to thousands upon thousands of such heroic people, the projects of the three northern tributaries of the haiho river system was completed ahead of time at the end of december last year.

EARLY RICE CROP

Yangtze River Basin Starts Sowing Early Rice

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

china's major rice producing area, the yangtze river basin, is in the midst of sowing early rice. preparations are being made for transplanting.

spring sowing started earlier and is being done faster and better this year. the commune members and revolutionary cadres in the provinces in the basin aim for the tenth good harvest in a row this year. they see this as an important task in carrying out the great leader chairman mao's strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people."

china's main grain producing province of szechwan along the upper reaches of the yangtze river has started sowing early rice. even in the mountainous areas where the weather is still cold, people are carting manure to the fields to prepare them for spring sowing. the winter crops of wheat and rapeseed are growing well. some fields are almost ready to be harvested.

in the counties and cities of the wenchiang administrative region on the chengtu plain, which is called the "granary" of szechwan province, grain yield per hectare in 1970 exceeded the 6-ton target set in the national programme for agricultural development. after that good harvest, two million people turned out to improve the ancient tukiangyen irrigation system. they straightened out a medley of ditches built on the basis of petty peasant economy so as to meet the needs of developing large-scale socialist agriculture. they worked hard and basically completed the main project over a four-month period.

in chekiang province, east china, the per hectare grain yield has topped the 6-ton national target two years in a row. a new upsurge to learn from the national pace setter in agriculture -- the tachai production brigade -- is going full steam ahead. the poor and lower-middle peasants and cadres are determined to continue the revolution. they have made plans and worked out measures to increase production. by running mao tsetung thought study classes and calling on-the-spot meetings to exchange experience, they put into practice in an all-round way the eight point charter for agriculture (see note) and farm scientifically. they have expanded the acreage that yields three crops a year.

people in various places have since last winter deepened the mass movement to learn from tachai. they learn tachai's fundamental experience of arming people with mao tsetung thought and working hard in the spirit of self-reliance. this stimulated basic farm capital construction centred on water conservancy projects and soil improvement. in kiangsi province, more than 50,000 water conservancy projects have been built since last winter, adding 200,000 hectares that give stable, high yields. in the past few months fukien province did 60 per cent more earth and stone work in building the medium and small water conservancy projects than in the same period of last year; in addition, large amount of manure has been accumulated.

leading cadres at all levels have strengthened their leadership over agriculture. many of them have gone to basic units to direct production and join the commune and brigade cadres and commune members in studying and applying chairman mao's works in a living way and take part in building water conservancy projects and other collective productive labour.

rice transplanters of various types are to be more widely used in hunan and chekiang provinces and elsewhere. such advanced methods as transplanting rice seedlings with soil around the roots, improved strains of seeds are being popularized.

the industrial departments are doing their part by providing more rice transplanters, pumps, threshers and other farm machinery and implements and sending people to help the peasants repair farm machinery and implements.

note: "eight-point charter" for agriculture covers soil improvement, rational application of fertilizer, irrigation, improved seed strains, rational close planting, plant protection, field management and improvement of farm implements.

RELATIONS WITH TAIWAN

Mr. Sun Chi-chou, Third Secretary of Chiang Kai-shek Gang's Bogus Embassy in Senegal, Crosses Over and Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 13, 1971)

mr. sun chi-chou, third secretary of chiang kai-shek gang's bogus embassy in senegal, arrived in peking, capital of the motherland, by air today. dissatisfied with the chiang gang's moribund and reactionary rule, he crossed over on march 5 in geneva on his way from dakar to saigon.

he was welcomed at the airport by fu hao, director of the general office of the foreign ministry, tang hai-kuang, deputy director of the department of european and american affairs of the foreign ministry, and leading members of the peking municipal revolutionary committee and other organizations concerned.

when mr. sun chi-chou alighted from the plane, fu hao and other comrades shook hands cordially with him, expressing warm welcome to him for his patriotic action of courageously breaking through the shakles of the reactionary rule of the kuomintang and resolutely crossing over to forsake darkness and head for brightness.

also present at the airport were mr. sun chi-chou's wife, son and daughter who, with solicitude and help of the government, had specially come from yangchou of kiangsu province for the occasion.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 20th Message to Khmer Nation (Part Three)

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 13, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued here today his 20th message to the khmer nation (part three). it reads in full as follows:

dear compatriots,

in the third part of the 20th message which i have the honour to address to our nation, i will present to you in the first place some irrefutable proofs of the national treason of lon nol and his gang to the profit of u.s. neo-colonialist imperialism, and then important testimonies about the unpardonable crimes of the u.s. aggressors against our people, and finally serious testimonies from which we can conclude that u.s. imperialism will be inescapably and irreversibly swept out of cambodia and the whole of indochina.

here are the proofs and testimonies about lon nol and his gang's out-and-out surrendering of the khmer nation to u.s. imperialism:

-- american journal "newsweek" reported on february 1, 1971: "what distressed some observers about the u.s. moves was that they seemed to be one more step toward a full u.s. commitment to cambodian premier lon nol's decidedly shaky government.... one state department official sardonically quipped, 'what that really means is that we are committed to lon nol unless he has a twin brother.'"

this is a terrible confession of the u.s. government that there are no other traitors as obedient to u.s. imperialism as lon nol exclamation

-- a.p. reported from washington on february 14, 1971 that elmer b. staats, the u.s. controller general, admitted in a statement that the united states had bought over the cambodia of lon nol. he said: "we (americans) have decided to include cambodia in our review in addition to ... korea (south), taiwan ...".

to add cambodia to the list of u.s. colonies well known to the whole world such as south korea and the island of taiwan (which will have to return to the motherland, the people's republic of china) means "everything". no comment is needed.

-- u.s.i.s., washington, january 15, 1971 -- the u.s.i.s. is the information and propaganda service of the u.s. government itself -- called the lon nol government "the american-oriented government of premier lon nol".

this needs no comment either exclamation

in the same cable of the u.s.i.s., it is also revealed that president nixon has in the past taken a secret action

in cambodia (in order to buy over the country from the gang of lon nol): "... previous action he (nixon) secretly took in cambodia".

-- a washington cable of a.p. on february 14, 1971, quoted senator w. fulbright as saying: "the large military economic aid ... involved the united states more deeply."

-- u.s. secretary of state w. rogers declared on january 28, 1971: "we acknowledge clearly that the survival of a free cambodian government (that is to say, a so-called satellite of our free world) is useful to our cause." (i.p.s.)

-- pro-nixon u.s. senator hugh scott (senate republican leader), according to whom the escalation of the war in cambodia which has been sold out by lon nol to the u.s.a. is "a protection of ourselves, americans", declared on february 2: "this is not an escalation (in) cambodia; we have to protect ourselves." (u.p.i. -- washington)

-- the "christian science monitor" reported on december 14, 1970, "u.s. troops may be leaving but the american presence is as strong as ever .... the withdrawal of united states ground-combat troops is counter-weighted by an increase use of u.s. bombing (a more or less free hunting license for american planes ...) and by the delegation of actual fighting to troops from cambodia, south vietnam and laos."

the important u.s. christian journal has thus admitted that the presence of u.s. imperialism in indochina is more striking than ever because the withdrawal of yankee soldiers is largely counter-balanced by the permission given to the u.s. airforce to destroy at will the three indochinese countries and massacre at will the three peoples there, and by the hiring of the troops of lon nol, thieu-ky and souvanna phouma to suppress the patriots.

as a mercenary as well as a henchman of the u.s. government, lon nol is obliged to report to u.s. admiral thomas h. moorer, chief of staff of nixon, on the military situation in cambodia. reuter said in a cable by james pringle dated january 12, 1971: "premier lon nol is ... to give the chairman of the joint chiefs of staff a ... report on the situation."

-- u.p.i. said in a cable from the united nations dated october 23, 1970: koun wick made public in new york that his gang was clinging to u.s. imperialism as a shipwrecked man clings desperately to a life-buoy. "koun wick said the united states had an obligation to protect these countries" -- "these countries" mean the u.s. colonies in southeast asia: the cambodia of lon nol, the south viet nam of thieu-ky, south korea, thailand, etc...

there is nothing more contemptible than this treason against the independence of one's motherland. bestial koun wick lost all sense of shame when he told the international press at the united nations in new york that the u.s.a. had the obligation to maintain cambodia, his own country, and other countries dependent on the united states.

-- important decisions concerning the destiny of cambodia are not at all taken by the so-called "government" of lon nol-sirik matak but by the washington government. the status of colony is quite worse than that of "protectorate" under french colonialism. please, our buddhist monks and other compatriots who are living in the illegal "republic" of lon nol, ponder over a confession about the u.s. domination of the regime

of the phnom penh fascists (the confession is by admiral thomas moorer): "we will observe the situation with great attention. mr. swank, u.s. ambassador in phnom penh, will keep us informed. then, we will make our decisions." (an a.f.p. report from phnom penh in january, 1971)

the best proof that the master of the so-called "khmer republic" will be nixon instead of lon nol-sirik matak is found in the following testimony: a.f.p. reported from washington on january 18, 1971 that president nixon has gathered around him a "little council of war" to examine the developments in cambodia. among those who assisted in holding the secret meeting were, in particular, secretary of defense m. melvin laird, ... chairman of joint chiefs of staff thomas moorer who has made a lightning visit to phnom penh, ... and mr. richard helms, director of information and anti-espionage service (c.i.a.). the developments of the military situation in cambodia ... disquieted the united states already engaged in giving direct support to the troops ... of cambodia.... president nixon will consult the director of the c.i.a. ...with a view to completing his evaluation of the situation.

after learning of the testimony, our clergy, intellectuals and youth under lon nol's rule should no longer cherish any illusion about the origin of the coup d'etat of march 18, 1970 and about the so-called "independence" of the "khmer republic". the disclosure of a.f.p. clearly proved that it is nixon who has pulled the strings of phnom penh puppets and that it is the c.i.a. of mr. richard helms who has always been instructed by nixon to rule "with a rod of iron" over the gang of lon nol-sirik matak-ngoc thanh-cheng heng-hang thun hak-in tam-koun wick, tim nguon, etc..., "running dogs" of u.s. imperialism.

the frenchman jean-claude pomonti, who had been driven out of phnom penh by lon nol-sirik matak for having written about some "harsh" facts about their anti-popular and anti-national regime, denounced, in the journal "le monde", the u.s. militarists as being "influential" in the "republic" of lon nol. he wrote: "all taken into account, in the intervention ... in cambodia, the american army seemed to have played an essential role without which nothing could be done .... the restrictions imposed upon the (international) press alone can hardly make people forget the american glaring involvement in the operations ... in cambodia. ... the white house is trying to cover up the width of its intervention ... but ... can deceive nobody."

-- a.p. january 18, 1971 -- in washington, mr. w. friedheim, spokesman of the pentagon, undertook to confirm j.c. pomonti's accusation by confessing that the u.s. army, particularly "u.s. aircraft has free reign to operate anywhere in cambodia". reuter in its cable of january 18, 1971, signed by ralph harris, said clearly for its part: "pentagon spokesman friedheim said today u.s. policy was that american military activities could be conducted anywhere in cambodia."

the bestial hang thun hak recently went to the philippines, another notorious colony of the u.s.a. and the pentagon, and declared that the "intellectuals and the peasants consider sihanouk as a traitor surrendering his country to the foreigners".

what "intellectuals" does he mean? he means undoubtedly the handful of vile "intellectuals" who have sold themselves to u.s. imperialism and renounced all dignity and honour (littaye suon, douc rasy, leng sarin, chhut chhoeur, kenthao de monteiro and their like). the intellectuals who are worthy of the name, who are not corrupted and who are courageous

patriots have already left lon nol-sirik matak-ngoc thanh and gone into the jungles and joined in the n.u.f.c. (for example, doctor thiounn, diplomat ros chet thor, engineer men nitho, and their respective families).

as for the peasants, they know too well the hideous features of u.s. imperialism and the ever more despicable features of the fascist, feudal and comprador-capitalist lon nol regime to believe their vile propaganda exclamation

the washington chieftains themselves have affirmed to the whole world that in cambodia of lon nol the u.s.a. has "free-reign".

only traitors such as koun wick and hang thun hak dare to speak of their (sham) national independence with a straight face abroad. but in fact their propaganda originates exclusively in the capitals of the satellites of the united states such as manila, saigon, djakarta, seoul, canberra, wellington and bangkok exclamation and in these satellite capitals they "forget" wilfully (and with reason exclamation) to tell that they can only survive in phnom penh thanks to nixon. just as the magazine "u.s. news and world report" wrote on february 1, 1971, "u.s. officials in phnom penh emphasize that their main assignment is 'to keep the (lonnolite) cambodians alive -- nothing more exclamation'" -- it is quite lamentable exclamation

now here are important evidences and testimonies concerning the unpardonable crimes which u.s. imperialism committed against ordinary khmer people and against our entire nation with the complicity of the lon nol gang.

u.p.i. reported from new york on october 23, 1970 (in a cable signed by r.m. sorge): " ... koun wick said today the united states military intervention in his country had given the cambodians (namely, the lonnolites) time to strengthen their own forces".

this proves that the lon nol gang willingly delivered cambodia, oasis of peace under sihanouk, to nixon's criminal and bellicose folly and the same bestial gang of traitors of phnom penh asked the u.s. troops to come to cambodia to plunge it into fire and bloodshed and murder the inhabitants of our provinces who dare to protest against the lonnolites' policy of treason.

the u.s. troops which entered cambodia in full force at the beginning of their war of aggression have been as savage and inhuman toward our people, our khmer peasants, women and children as the saigon troops of thieu-ky, and it suffices to mention this. this is proved by the impressive testimony of leon daniel, u.p.i., datelined may 7, 1970, from snuol, cambodia: "american troops wednesday smashed through and looted what little was left of this town they blasted from the face of cambodia. this is not just the story of the death of a town. it also is a story of damage to a goal many americans deem worthy .... as we rumbled forward we could see the smouldering ruins of snuol, a once beautiful town, destroyed the previous afternoon by massive air strikes and tanks .... our tanks crashed through a children's playground. there is something infinitely sad about a sheridan tank crushing a see-saw .... when we rolled into the town ... (we) saw some dead people: four cambodian civilians, one of them a little girl horribly maimed by what must have been napalm .... tankers were helping themselves to what little was left in an area of shops that had been completely leveled... gis took suitcases, mirrors and shoes. i saw a blue motorscooter strapped to one tank.... a catholic church ... had taken a direct hit in its

roof .... the only dead i saw obviously were cambodian civilians, but the u.s. army claimed later it had killed 88 communist troops .... i doubt it .... the big losers are the cambodians who lived in snuol .... when those who fled to the relative safety of the forests return they will find their town destroyed. they also will find that ... their personal property is missing."

this is what lon nol, sirik matak, sim var, hang thun hak, trinh hoanh, in tam, koun wick and tim nguon as well as littaye suon, douc rasy, danh sang and leng sarin call "the salvation" of the khmer people by the "great" american "friends".

what these vile traitors call "vietcong and north vietnamese" are poor cambodian civilians and even children whom they ask nixon's soldiery to plunge into bloodshed and complete ruin without pity.

our buddhist monks and our compatriots in phnom penh may acquaint themselves with this testimony of a.p. (may 8, 1970): "two american cobra gunships fired ... (and) destroyed all the houses .... came running out... cambodian civilians begging for mercy. they pleaded ... to spare their children. many were wounded, including a mother and her two babies who were covered with blood."

phnom penh's newspapers and on its radio these "cambodian civilians", these "mother and babies" become the "vietcongs" and "north vietnamese invaders" exclamation and their poor houses riddled with u.s. bullets become ipso facto "communist bunkers" exclamation

i hope that our monks and other inhabitants in phnom penh can fully recognize the horror of this criminal propaganda of the despicable lonnolites.

after the withdrawal of the u.s. ground forces from cambodia, the lon nol gang asked nixon to plunge the people of our provinces into a misery one thousand fold greater because a "carte blanche" has been given to the u.s. air force to destroy thoroughly all cities, villages and zones where the people dare to resist the usurpers of constitutional power in phnom penh and their u.s. master.

a.f.p. in a cable dated january 16, 1971, gave the following statistics of u.s. air raids against the khmer people:

in november, 1970: 550 raids.

in december, 1970: 1,700 raids.

as to the situation since the beginning of the new year 1971, a.f.p. said, "the number of u.s. air raids in cambodia has reached its peak". it added that, according to the pentagon itself, these "u.s. raids in cambodia serve additionally the interests of the lon nol government."

please, our compatriots living under the arch-criminal "republic" of lon nol, think seriously over this odious confession of the u.s. pentagon which makes it clear that the genocide of the khmer people and the destruction of cambodia serve principally the interests of the u.s.a. and additionally (let's underline this word: additionally) the interests of the gang of the lonnolite traitors.

a u.p.i. dispatch dated february 23, 1971 even revealed that, according to u.s. leaders, to protect the interests of the lon nol government is to protect the proper investment (sic)

of the u.s. government: "u.s. sources said today 'it's a protection of our investment'."

the traitorous lonnolites show no pity to our peasants. they make the ground forces of thieu-ky and the aircraft of nixon kill our peasants cold-bloodedly. and once they get killed, the propaganda of lon nol "labels" them "vietcong" or "vietminh". this intolerable trick has been denounced even by some journals in phnom penh. a proof of this is the a.f.p. dispatch dated february 17, 1971: "one paper of phnom penh affirms that the government forces have, with air support, attacked a village southeast of the capital, where no north vietnamese element nor vietcong had been discovered and not a gunshot had been fired on the khmer forces."

can our buddhist monks and our compatriots living in the zones not yet liberated remain indifferent to such great treason, to so many crimes and lies that the lonnolites "bestow" on them?

the americans are killing the khmer people and destroying the khmer country. the lonnolites consider that this is not enough. they even invite the americans to complot with them to rob cambodia of its irreplaceable treasures of art, those of angkor. this monstrous and unpardonable crime was exposed in a dispatch of the american news agency u.p.i. from hongkong dated january 24, 1971. the dispatch said: "cambodian art looted from the historic temples of angkor wat since the start of the cambodian war is being brought into this (town) for sale, the south china morning post reported today. the english-language daily ... quoted hongkong archeology society professor s.g. davis as saying that ... what has come seems to have been transported by american servicemen."

our monks, intellectuals and other compatriots, please think over this very special "salvation" of the khmer civilization by u.s. imperialism, master of the lonnolites exclamation

dear compatriots,

i ask you the permission to read you the last part of this 20th message to our nation next week in order not to take too much of your time today.

i present my very respectful homage to her venerated and beloved majesty the queen.

i present my profound respects to the venerable monks.

i present my very affectionate greetings to the khmer people.

long live the khmer nation exclamation

long live our national religion (buddhism) exclamation

long live the khmer people, heroic member of the national united front of cambodia exclamation

long live independent and non-aligned cambodia exclamation

down with u.s. imperialism and its shameless lackeys exclamation

CHINA AND CHILE

Chilean Friend Leaves Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

chilean friend agustin alberti, president of the national institute of professional training of chile, concluded his visit in peking. accompanied by ni chih-fu, he left here by plane today to visit southern china before returning home.

among those seeing him off at the airport were leading members of the organizations concerned hsing jen-hsien, lin ping, wu hsiao-ta and tao ta-chao.

FOREIGN DIPLOMATS

Chinese Foreign Ministry Gives Film Reception for Foreign Diplomatic Envoys and Embassy Members

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 13, 1971)

the ministry of foreign affairs of the people's republic of china gave a film reception this afternoon in honour of the diplomatic envoys and members of the foreign embassies of various countries in peking. the colour film of the modern revolutionary ballet "the red detachment of women" was shown.

accompanying the guests at the reception were leading members of the foreign ministry chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, ma wen-po, chen ten-ho and wang hai-jung.

CHINA AND GUINEA

Newly Appointed Guinean Ambassador to China Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 13, 1971)

diop mamadou, newly appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary of the republic of guinea to the people's republic of china, arrived in peking by air today.

CHINA AND INDOCHINA

Chinese Films "Welcome to South Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms", "We Pledge to be Powerful Backing for the Three Indochinese Peoples" Shown

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

a colour documentary film

"welcome to south vietnamese comrades-in-arms" and a documentary film "we pledge to be powerful backing for the three indochinese peoples" are being shown in peking and other parts of china, beginning march 13. the films are produced by the central newsreels and documentary film studio.

the film "welcome to south vietnamese comrades-in-arms" depicts that in the upsurge of the struggle of the people throughout the world against u.s. imperialism, the chinese people, full of admiration and fraternal feelings for the heroic vietnamese people, warmly welcomed the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation with dang tran thi, member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, as its leader that came to china to attend the celebrations of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the s.v.n.n.f.l. it also records the friendly visits the delegation paid to different parts of the country.

the film "we pledge to be powerful backing for the three indochinese peoples" shows that in the excellent situation in which the three indochinese peoples are winning victories in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, the armymen and civilians in twelve major chinese cities including peking, shanghai, tientsin and kwangchow held mighty demonstrations to express firm support for the chinese government's february 12 statement and denounce the heinous crimes of u.s. imperialism in expanding its war of aggression against indochina.

the two films are permeated with the militant unity between the chinese people and the three indochinese peoples and the close fighting friendship between the forefront of the struggle against u.s. aggression and the great rear. the moving scenes in the films reflect the iron will and firm determination of the 700 million chinese people armed with mao tsetung thought to be powerful backing for the three indochinese peoples and fully support them in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai, NPC Vice Chairman Kuo Mo-jo Meet Japanese Kansai Students Friendship Delegation to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 13, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council, and kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, this afternoon met and had a conversation with all the members of the japanese kansai students friendship delegation to china led by shoji myokai, head, and naoki hayashi, secreatry-general, of the delegation.

members of the delegation were: akiko fujita, nobuo shimizu, hisao kimura, yoshio kobayashi, toru kuroda, shigeru hasegawa, mikio ikeuchi, gensho fuse, sumire shiba, akira mukai, takashi mamemura, setsuo tsujino, norio kobayashi, kiyoshi komori, kenichi hirata, konosuke wakisaka, yoshihide sugimoto, sadao yamamoto, kojiro mori, inezo takizawa, tetsuo ichikawa, ken ihara, junko matsushita, yoshika imatake, masami yoshida, toyokazu nakagawa, kunihisa inoue, kazuhito nakajima, yukihiko kameoka and hirokuni kageyama.

present at the meeting were leading members of the organizations concerned wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, ti wen-wei, cheng yu-chu, chang yu, li chuan-chung, hsing jen-hsien, ting min, li fu-teh, hsu chung-ching and lin li-yun, and students' representatives of institutes of higher education in peking chang yu-hua and liu hsueh-chiao.

Japanese Kansai Students Friendship Delegation to China Leaves Peking for Kwangchow

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

the japanese kansai students friendship delegation to china led by shoji myokai, head, and naoki hayashi, secretary-general, of the delegation left here by train today for a visit to kwangchow before leaving for home.

the delegation had visited changsha, shaoshan, nanchang, shanghai, nanking and peking.

it was seen off at the railway station by leading members of the organizations concerned hsu ming, chang yu, hsing jen-hsien, li fu-ten, hsu chung-ching and li tse-min, and representatives of teachers and students of some institutes of higher education in peking.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Nepalese Table Tennis Team Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 13, 1971)

a nepalese table tennis team led by nara shamsher rana, president of the all-nepal table tennis association, arrived here by plane this evening.

present at the airport to welcome the team were li ching-chuan, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission; sung chung, acting-president, and tsou po-hsien, secretary-general, of the chinese table tennis association; and leading members of the organizations concerned yeh cheng-chang, kuo lei, wei chun-lin and han hsueh-fang; and chinese table tennis players.

niranjan bhattarai, first secretary, lieutenant colonel keshar bahadur karki, military attache, and besudev sharma, second secretary, of the nepalese embassy in peking, were also present.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Women's Table Tennis Team Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 13, 1971)

a romanian women's table tennis team led by danet sever, secretary-general of the romanian table tennis association, arrived here by plane this morning.

welcoming the team at the airport were tsou po-hsien, leading member of the foreign affairs group of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and secretary-general of the chinese table tennis association, and leading members of the departments concerned li ting-chuan, wei chun-lin and kuo chun-ching, and chinese table tennis players.

madame aurel duma, wife of the romanian ambassador to china, and octavian gavris, first secretary of the embassy, were also present.

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Fetes Romanian Women's Table Tennis Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission gave a banquet here at noon today, warmly welcoming all the members of the romanian women's table tennis team led by danet sever, secretary-general of the romanian table tennis association.

romanian ambassador to china aurel duma and his wife and other embassy officials attended the banquet.

present at the banquet were leading members of the chinese physical culture and sports commission and other organizations concerned including li ching-chuan, li tien-ching and tsou po-hsien, and chinese table tennis players.

the banquet was permeated with an atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and romania. both hosts and guests proposed toasts to the further consolidation and development of the revolutionary friendship between the people and sportsmen of the two countries.

US AND AFRICA

Nixon's Lies Can Never Deceive African People

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

following is an article by hong fei entitled "nixon's lies can never deceive african people". the article reads in full as follows:

u.s. imperialism beset with difficulties at home and abroad recently spread a series of lies to cover up its criminal aggression, subversion and infiltration in africa, so as to continue to push neo-colonialism in the continent.

u.s. imperialist chieftain richard nixon shouted himself hoarse in his recent foreign policy report alleging that the united states is making a "contribution" to bringing about "peace, economic development and justice" in africa. he hypocritically alleged that the united states will make every effort to bring about "peace" there. these are out-and-out lies.

it has been u.s. imperialism's consistent policy to maintain and expand its colonial interests in africa by offering money and guns to suppress the african people's struggle for national liberation. to prevent the rapid development of the struggle of the african countries and people against colonialism, neo-colonialism, racism and big-power hegemony, u.s. imperialism, working hand in glove with other imperialism, is intensifying its subversive, aggressive and sabotage activities against the independent african countries.

last year, u.s. imperialism engineered subversive plots in the sudan, the people's republic of the congo, somalia and other countries. after these criminal plots had been smashed, it brazenly supported the portuguese colonialists in their naked aggression against the republic of guinea.

it openly trains troops for the notorious portuguese colonialists and supplies them with weapons with the purpose of stamping out the armed struggle of the colonial people in south and west africa for national liberation

it offers 35 million u.s. dollars of military "aid" to the white racist regime of south africa every year to strengthen its organ of military suppression and unleash it to resort to political blackmails and military provocations against the african countries.

now, it is contending fiercely with another super-power for hegemony over the indian ocean and the mediterranean sea, thus posing grave threat on the independence and security of the african countries.

all this vividly demonstrates that the "peace" on nixon's lips is always the synonym of "aggression" and "subversion".

in the report nixon alleged that the united states wants to make a "contribution" to the "economic development" of africa and that multilateral and private investments are the most effective means to realize this "development".

u.s. imperialism always commits aggression and expansion abroad with u.s. dollars as bait and military strength as backing. under the camouflage of "economic development in africa", nixon encourages american monopoly capital to flood africa in order to control african countries politically and plunder them economically and turn africa into a u.s. colony.

it was reported that from the post-war year of 1945 to 1969, u.s. "aid" to africa totalled 6,400 million u.s. dollars by which u.s. imperialism extend its tentacles of aggression to some 30 african countries. by offering about 1,000 million u.s. dollars of economic and military "aid" to the mobutu puppet clique, u.s. imperialism has sent large numbers of american military "advisers" and military personnel to the country and has consequently placed the military and administrative power of the puppet authorities of the congo (kinshasa) under its tight control. by making huge investments, it grabbed mining concessions of rare metals and strategic resources in the congo (k) such as cobalt, uranium, diamond, tantalum and manganese. it has monopolized through various means the exploitation of uranium in mozambique and controlled the economic arteries of a number of african countries. all this shows that by providing africa with "aid" for its "economic development", nixon means spreading the u.s. colonial influence in africa and expanding its colonial position there.

investment by u.s. imperialism means plundering. in 1968, u.s. direct investment in africa reached as much as 2,673 million u.s. dollars. according to u.s. official figures which were greatly minimized, in 1968 alone the united states reaped, through its investment in africa, a profit of 671 million u.s. dollars which is more than 11 times that of 1959. a u.s. journal revealed that up to 1969, u.s. monopoly capital grabbed annually a profit of 68 per cent of its investment of 1,200 million u.s. dollars in petroleum in libya. but, nixon had the impudence to describe such looting as for the "economic development" of the african people. nixon who is now at his wit's end, confronted with the deteriorating financial crisis at home, is crying out for further infiltration of american private capital into africa. by this method, he attempts to shift his own difficulties onto others, expand u.s. colonial interests in africa and plunder more

strategic materials for escalating the u.s. imperialist war of aggression in indochina.

"the search for racial and political justice in southern africa" advertised by nixon is an even worse swindle. the notorious white racist regime of south africa is a product of the imperialist policy of aggression and the colonialist system. u.s. monopoly capital has amassed unprecedented riches in south africa by taking advantage of the policy of racial discrimination and apartheid there. its investment in south africa rose to nearly 1,000 million u.s. dollars in 1970 from more than 280 million in 1960. the u.s. trade with south africa accounts for one third of its total export to africa, one fourth of its import from africa.

a british journal in an article said that "very attractive" profits in south africa await u.s. companies. u.s. profits there are extremely remarkable whereas four out of a five-member african family are in a state of starvation. to the united states, nothing but apartheid can bring to it a profit of 27 per cent of its investment, the article added.

nixon asserted that the united states opposes any attempt to isolate the south african authorities and the "racial and political justice" he searched for is in essence, an attempt to extricate the reactionary south african authorities from extreme isolation, through the plot of entering into "dialogue" with the reactionary authorities recently concocted by u.s. imperialism in africa, to deprive the african people of their rights to oppose south african white racism and to legalize the system of racial discrimination in south africa, so as to continue u.s. neo-colonialist policy there.

"uhuru", organ of the tanganyika african national union, in a recent editorial entitled "sympathy of python" pointed out: "it is hypocritical on his (nixon's) part to be concerned with the racial problems in africa while within the united states itself millions of black americans are discriminated against and oppressed."

nixon's lies can never deceive the african people. through the practice of protracted struggle, more and more african countries and people have come to realize that u.s. imperialism is the most ferocious enemy of the african people and the source of all disasters in africa. now, the struggle of the small and medium-sized african countries against big-power hegemony has become an irresistable trend of history. all machinations and schemes of aggression of u.s. imperialism against the african people are bound to meet with ignominious failure.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 25, 1971 No. 4865

****
* NATIONAL *
****

MASS LINE

Maintain a Modest and Prudent Style

by

Chang Shan-te (張善德)
regimental commander of a certain unit, and support-the-Left personnel of Hungshan Coal Mine, Tzupo Mining Administrative Bureau

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 13, 1971)

Chairman Mao teaches: "Even if we achieve gigantic successes in our work, there is no reason whatsoever to feel conceited and arrogant. Modesty helps one to go forward, whereas conceit makes one lag behind. This is a truth we must always bear in mind." In the practice of supporting-the-Left work I deeply realize that only by bearing firmly in mind this great teaching of Chairman Mao, and by avoiding conceit and remaining modest and prudent can a leadership cadre maintain a sober mind, develop the spirit of continuing the revolution, persevere in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and carry out work well.

Attribute the Achievement to the Masses, Avoid Conceit and Rashness

When some positive result has been obtained in work, whether or not we are able to divide one into two and place the individual and the masses in their correct position in relation to each other is an important question of whether or not we are able to maintain a modest and prudent style.

When I first arrived at Hungshan Coal Mine to do support-the-Left work, this mine used to be a "hard spot" unit with long-standing, big and difficult problems under Tzupo Mining Administrative Bureau in Shantung Province. Under the correct leadership of the upper level and by means of

conscientiously implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line as well as various general and specific policies, fiercely grasping the class struggle and fully stimulating the revolutionary activism of the working masses, it quickly cast away the cap of "hard spot" and in a single bound became an advanced unit of the bureau.

After that, there were notices about it in the newspapers and it was frequently mentioned on the radio. Fraternal units regularly came to visit us to learn our experience, and the leadership and workers also constantly praised us.

When I saw the result and heard the praises, consciously or unconsciously there was born the idea that only "I am capable." I gradually ignored the ideas of the masses, preferred giving orders and no longer showed an interest in the experience of fraternal units. Later, some of the comrades working together in the support-the-Left work in a study meeting sharply criticized me, "Don't think that only you will do; do not take the achievement of the masses as your own."

The criticism of the comrades sparked a violent ideological struggle within myself. Chairman Mao teaches: "The masses are the real heroes, while we ourselves are often childish and ignorant, and without this understanding it is impossible to acquire even the most rudimentary knowledge." When a bit of positive result was obtained, I became light-headed and entered the result into my record of achievements. That was a fundamental distortion of the relationship between the individual and the broad masses of people and was incompatible with the objective law of historical development.

In reality, the decisive factor for the transformation of Hungshan Coal Mine was the broad masses of revolutionary people under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the individual only played a very insignificant role, and if separated from the masses nothing could be accomplished. Just think: Without the efforts of the broad masses of people could the attack of the class enemies be repelled? Could coal be mined? Definitely no. The victory of the class struggle and the positive result of production struggle in Hungshan Coal Mine were obtained by the working class through closely following Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and arduous struggle. To feel that only "I am capable" was in essence the bourgeois word "self" rearing its head. Only by combating self and repudiating revisionism, and by firmly setting up the concept that "the masses are real heroes," could conceit be avoided.

Later I made a serious study of historical materialism, and credited the result obtained in work to the victory of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, humbly listened to the views of the masses and overcame the habit of thinking that what I said was final. By seriously studying Chairman Mao's thinking of one dividing into two, I overcame one-sidedness in my method of thinking, and not only saw the achievement, but also looked for problems from the achievement and continued to make revolution.

On one occasion the leadership demanded Hungshan Coal Mine to raise the output of coal. I went deep into the basic level, urged the masses to hold debates, gathered together the ideas of the masses, and laid down a plan

for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the unfolding of technical innovations. With the understanding of everybody unified and the revolutionary activism of the broad masses of workers fully mobilized, and by relying on the planning and efforts of the masses and by making innovations on the machines and equipment, production started to rise within only a few days.

In the face of the accomplishment, I again went deep among the masses, humbly listened to their views, urged them to arm themselves with Chairman Mao's thinking of "one dividing into two," seriously summed up experience, further tapped the potential of production, fiercely criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's "foreign slavish comprador philosophy" and "mentality of trailing behind at a snail's pace," smashed the so-called regular cyclic operation of the revisionists, arranged for the rational allocation of the labor force and made full use of manpower and resources to enable the output volume of coal to be greatly increased.

From practice I deeply realized that a leadership cadre in the face of achievement must maintain the style of modesty and prudence, and avoid arrogance and rashness. Whenever he became "arrogant" and "complacent," he would no longer be able to listen humbly to the ideas of the people, and his work could not be carried out well. Whenever he remained modest and prudent, and carefully listened to the views of the masses, his work would never cease to progress.

Overcome Empiricism, Consult More With the Masses on Problems

When a person has become more or less familiar with the condition of a unit, and when some experience has been obtained in work, whether he can correctly regard himself and whether he continues to consult more with the masses on problems is an important point in checking if a cadre is maintaining a modest and prudent style.

Last April, the broad masses of workers in Hungshan Coal Mine launched a movement for setting a record in production which caused the output volume of coal to rise steeply. At that time there appeared the contradiction of the inability of transportation to catch up with production, and the drive for record production was affected. On the basis of my experience, I counted on my fingers and worked out the volume of coal and its ratio to the trolley cars, and felt that only by adding several score of trolley cars to the existing fleet could we be able to solve this contradiction. However, at that time, all the other mines were also setting a target for high production, and the number of trolley cars could not be increased for the time being. I was so worried that I could hardly eat or sleep.

Later, an elderly worker said to me, "Old Chang, sitting in the office and worrying will not solve the problem for you. You better go to the lower level for a visit and consult with the masses."

The words of the elderly worker enlightened me, for the masses possessed inexhaustible power and wisdom. If I would not go and seek their advice how could I solve the problem? I went deep into the mine, laboring on the one hand and holding close talks with the workers on the other, convened "Chuko Liang meetings," and investigated ways of solving the problem of transportation. The workers said that the trolley cars used for carrying coal normally were loaded only 60 to 70 percent full. In that way, actually three cars were required for what two cars should be able to carry. If each car was filled to capacity, for every three carloads one empty car space could be saved.

After the method for tapping the potential of transportation was discovered, I again studied together with the workers Chairman Mao's great teaching of "self-reliance" and "arduous struggle," fiercely criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and enabled everybody to heighten consciousness in solving the transportation problem through self-reliance and arduous struggle. After that, the miners and transportation workers cooperated with each other from the surface to the bottom of the mine. Working in concert, by fast loading and by filling the cars to capacity in a big way, they sent the additional coal mined to the mine opening on time. In that way although there had been no increase in car space, the contradiction of the inability of transportation to catch up with production was readily solved, and the daily output of coal rose rapidly.

The practice spurred me to deep reflection. Why in the past when handling official business was I always successful, but this time I had to make a detour? The reason was when I first came to the mine, I realized that I was a stranger unfamiliar with local conditions and without going deep into practice and consulting with the masses it would be difficult to get things done. Because of that, when problems were encountered I humbly went to the masses and consulted with them. In that way I was able to get a clear picture of the situation, adopt the correct method and solve the problems in time. Later, I felt that because I had grasped the situation, and accumulated some experience in work, problems could be solved without consulting with those below. However, the result was that I was unable to hear or see clearly, my work lacked initiative and problems could not be solved in time. This showed that I had become arrogant and complacent.

Chairman Mao teaches: "Knowledge is a matter of science, and no dishonesty or conceit whatsoever is permissible. What is required is definitely the reverse--honesty and modesty." Experience comes from practice and from the masses. If one is separated from reality and from the people, one will not be able to obtain experience. Objective conditions are constantly changing, and if after a bit of experience has been obtained one becomes separated from reality and from the people, then the experience will be useless. By using old experience to solve new problems, one is liable to stumble and fall in work. To become arrogant and complacent and separated from the masses when a bit of experience has been obtained in practice is to look at a problem metaphysically.

Having understood this truth, I regularly used Chairman Mao's teaching, "The comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work," to warn myself, constantly struggled fiercely against the mood of arrogance and complacency, heightened the level of consciousness in going deep into practice, and consulting with the masses on important matters.

Be a Pupil Before Becoming a Teacher

Can a person in a responsible leading position become in a practical and down-to-earth manner a pupil of the masses is another important point concerning whether or not a modest and prudent work style can be maintained.

For a time, the relationship between the cadres and the masses of the No. 1 mining company was far from good, and that affected the implementation of Chairman Mao's various proletarian policies and at one time it became a "hard spot" unit of the mine. When implementing Chairman Mao's directive, "Unite to win still greater victories," I happened to be responsible for supervising this unit. At the beginning, I made investigation together with comrades of the military control group, and let several comrades go to the No. 1 mining company to organize study classes and unfold "one-help-one" "a red pair" activities. I thought in that way the problem could be solved. Who would have known that the problem not only refused to be solved, but a feeling of resentment was produced among some of the cadres. At that time I rushed to the No. 1 mining company, summoned the cadres together and criticized them soundly. I never expected that instead of accepting my criticism, they even answered me back. At that time I was very distressed. The responsibility for the bad relationship between the cadres and the masses rested with the leadership. I was correct in criticizing them. What made them "answer" me back?

Chairman Mao teaches: "Only by speaking to the masses can he educate them and only by being their pupil first can he be their teacher. If he regards himself as their master, as an aristocrat who lords it over the 'lower orders,' then, no matter how talented he may be, he will not be needed by the masses and his work will have no future." When I went to the No. 1 mining company I did not shed my official airs, did not express the wish to learn the truth and thought only of solving problems. When some of the comrades expressed ideas different from mine, I regarded myself as the leader and refused to listen to them. In helping them with such rashness and an unbending attitude, how could good results be obtained? Was that not in direct contravention of Chairman Mao's teachings?

I recalled that when I worked in my unit, I regularly went deep among the fighters and humbly learned from them. Because of that my heart was in tune with the hearts of the fighters, I was more aware of whatever problems the fighters had and could solve them better.

Why was it different now? The reason was because after my taking part in the 3-support and 2-military work, the broad masses of revolutionary people, with their love and trust for the PLA, were extremely respectful toward me, and

always came to me for advice on all matters. That should have been a good opportunity for me to learn humbly from them. Instead, I became blinded and treated the affection of the masses for the PLA as a burden. Gradually on problems encountered I began to issue orders more and more and became a pupil of the masses less and less; I considered my words as final more and more and made consultations and investigations with the masses less and less. I criticized and shifted the blame on others more and more and sought the cause from myself less and less. That clearly explained that my "official" air had gained the upper hand, the mood of arrogance and complacency was making trouble and consciousness in continuing the revolution was lacking. If this was permitted to go on for any length of time it could grow into bureaucratism.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, we Communist cadres, irrespective of our positions, should consider ourselves servants of the people. The more the masses respected us, the more we must remain modest and prudent, and always regard ourselves as common workers. Therefore, several times at the mass meetings of the mine, I exposed my selfishness and combated it, went deep into the mines to labor with the cadres and workers, earnestly and willingly sought their advice and behaved as their pupil in a practical and down-to-earth manner.

In that way I was able to clear up the problem of the No. 1 mining company. The reason was that some of the cadres were unable to correctly handle the people who had committed mistakes in the past and their method of control and education was crude and inflexible. The people who had committed mistakes thought that the cadres were trying to take revenge on them, harbored resentment in their hearts and were constantly at "loggerheads" with the cadres.

With the facts clarified, I organized the cadres to hold study classes, to make a conscientious study of Chairman Mao's mass line, to cast their minds back to the painful lessons in the great cultural revolution when cadres could not correctly deal with people who had made mistakes, and to criticize and repudiate Liu Shao-ch'i's "the masses are backward" theory. By means of the study, the awareness of the broad masses of cadres of the struggle between the lines was increased, and they realized that whether they could correctly handle the people or not, particularly those who had in the past opposed them and those who had been proven through practice as having made mistakes, depended on the question of principle of whether or not the leading body was implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. By means of the study, some of the cadres voluntarily went to where the most criticism had been levelled against them from the masses to expose and combat self, earnestly carried out examination and invited the masses to give criticism and help.

On that basis, I again organized the masses to study Chairman Mao's directive on the need to deal with the cadres correctly, guided everybody to combat self and repudiate revisionism conscientiously and deal with the cadres correctly. Some of the masses voluntarily sought the cadres out for heart-to-heart talks. In that way, the cadres and masses very rapidly tore down their barriers and became united on the fundamental principle of Mao Tse-tung's thought. With everybody working with the same ideal and purpose, a new upsurge was rapidly launched in grasping revolution and stimulating production.

By means of this incident, I am able to comprehend the truth of "Be a pupil before you become a teacher." I understand that only by having zeal and ardor and turning my eyes below can one become one with the masses, exchange confidences with them, truly appreciate the actual situation and discover a method for dealing with problems. Since then, I have learned a lesson from the experience. When a problem rises, I always seek the advice of the masses. When solving a problem, I first become a pupil of the masses and accept education from them. Gradually I have cultivated in myself the practice of being a pupil of the masses and diligently maintain a modest and prudent working style.

* * *

PARTY POLICY ON AGRICULTURE

Translate the Policy of the Party Into the Action of the Masses

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 14, 1971)

In accordance with the brilliant teaching of great leader Chairman Mao, "Be good at translating the policy of the Party into the action of the masses," the Party branch of Kuochiayüan brigade of Ch'engkuan commune in Lin hsien, Honan Province, has handed the Party's policies to the masses in implementing the various economic policies of the Party for the countryside, relying on them to carry out the policies well, and so effectively set in motion the flourishing development of the movement to learn from Tachai in agriculture. Last year, the per-mow yield of grain crossed the "Yangtze" and a vigorous scene appeared in forestry, animal husbandry and sideline production.

In the past, there was a small number of cadres in this brigade who kept the erroneous idea that only they could grasp policies and did not believe that the masses were capable of grasping policies. They said, "It is enough for the leaders alone to know the Party's policies, the masses are always busy working the land from morning to night, it hardly matters whether they understand the policies or not." There was also a small number of cadres who were afraid that handing the policies to the masses would shackle the masses and hamper their activism and creativeness.

The Party branch of the brigade held that the various policies of the Party were a concrete manifestation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, that to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in a thorough-going manner it would be necessary to believe in the masses and rely on them, and that the erroneous idea of not daring to hand the policies to the masses was contrary to Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. Accordingly, they organized the cadres to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's teaching, "There are people in our leading organs in some places who think that it is enough for the leaders alone to know the Party's policies and there is no need to let the masses know them. This is one of the basic reasons why some of our work cannot be done well." The cadres were also made to fiercely criticize the counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise, "the theory that the masses are backward," of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i. All raised the level of their understanding. From then on, this brigade has maintained the mass line, handed the various policies of the Party in their entirety to the masses and regularly summed up the experience and lessons of implementing the policies to enable various work to advance along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

In the process of implementing the Party's economic policies for the countryside, the leading members of the brigade placed themselves under the supervision of the masses, humbly listened to the criticism and ideas of the masses and corrected their mistakes. The land of this brigade was barren and poor, and nine out of ten years they suffered from drought. The masses many

times suggested the digging of a ditch so that water could be led to irrigate the land. However, due to the thought that existed in the mind of an individual leading member of abandoning agriculture for commerce, work for building the ditch never started.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants put up big character posters and criticized and repudiated the bourgeois idea of abandoning agriculture for commerce among some of the cadres. The Party branch held one study and discussion meeting after another, actively drew up plans for the development of agriculture and concretely investigated steps for increasing the production of grain. After a winter and spring of arduous struggle, a ditch some 12 li long was dug, extending the irrigated surface to 300 mow. The deep turning of soil and scientific experiment also produced prominent results and created favorable conditions for bumper agricultural harvests.

After the trend of "Taking money as the main factor" was criticized, the living idea of "grasping food grains is safe, but grasping sideline production is dangerous" was again generated in the minds of some of the cadres. They advocated the grasping of grain production unilaterally, which adversely affected the development of forestry, animal husbandry and sideline production. The poor and lower-middle peasants raised in time a sharp criticism, and together with the cadres studied Chairman Mao's policy of "Taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development," and discussed agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, sideline production and various undertakings and their dialectical relation of mutual promotion and mutual reliance in a big way.

In order to prevent and overcome the phenomenon of vacillations to the "Left" and to the right that appeared in the implementation of policies, the poor and lower-middle peasants studied together with the cadres Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, learned to look at problems from all sides so that while noticing a principal trend they might also notice other possible covered-up trends. This insured the all-round implementation of the Party's policies and enabled grain production to be increased year after year and forestry, animal husbandry, sideline production as well as various other undertakings to be constantly developed.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Tailism in any type of work is also wrong, because in falling below the level of political consciousness of the masses and violating the principle of leading the masses forward it reflects the disease of dilatoriness."

In implementing the Party's economic policies for the countryside, the Party branch of Kuochiayüan struggled for the honor to act as propagandist for Mao Tse-tung's thought. If it discovered that the method of work adopted by the comrades was not in keeping with the Party's policies, it would energetically carry out meticulous and deep going political-ideological work on them.

In the past some individuals of this brigade were of the opinion that "Pig breeding by commune members is a practice of capitalism." In view of this kind of idea, the Party branch energetically propagated the policy of the Party on pig breeding to enable the broad masses of commune members to draw a line of distinction between normal household sideline production and capitalistic tendency, and to stimulate greatly the activism of the broad masses in raising pigs for the revolution.

* * *

MULTIPLE UNDERTAKINGS

Conscientiously Implement the Policy of the Party, Correctly Deal With the Relation Between Agriculture and Sideline Production

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 14, 1971)

In the mass movement to learn from Tachai and by using Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking, Chi-an hsien revolutionary committee in Kirin Province has constantly overcome metaphysical viewpoints and resolutely implemented the policy of "taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development" to bring about a very great development in agriculture and sideline production throughout the hsien. Last year the total output of grain for the whole hsien showed an increase of 43 percent over that of 1969, broke the highest historical record and put an end to the history of Chi-an hsien's practice of purchasing back the grain sold to the state for its own consumption. Sideline production also showed development, and the hsien sold sideline products to the state to the value of more than 6,000,000 yuan, representing an increase of 43.5 percent over the amount for 1969, besides making contributions in many other directions.

Chi-an hsien is situated in the mountainous region of Ch'angpaishan. The hsien is rich in resources and possesses favorable conditions for many types of undertaking. Before the great cultural revolution, due to the active promotion of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "placing money in command" and "material incentives" by the former hsien Party committee, the spontaneous trend of capitalism developed to an extremely serious degree. The resources of the mountain region were damaged and the production of food grains lagged behind. Since the establishment of the hsien revolutionary committee, it has urged the people of the whole hsien to criticize and repudiate in a thoroughgoing manner the bourgeois trend of abandoning agriculture for commerce, and there has been a more rapid development in the production of food grains.

After "abandoning agriculture for commerce" was criticized and repudiated, some of the comrades, who had not conscientiously studied the various general and specific policies of the Party and whose awareness of the struggle between the two lines was not high, rushed from one extreme to another. Seeing only the importance of "taking food grains as the key link" they failed to see the necessity of "to insure all-round development"and placed the development of food grains in opposition to multiple undertakings. Some of the comrades even went so far as to think that "grasping food grains is safe, and grasping sideline production is dangerous." Under the influence of this kind of erroneous thinking, some of the communes and production teams cut down many undertakings which ought to be developed and there appeared a bias for grasping only food grains and not multiple undertakings.

When this sprout appeared, it immediately attracted the serious attention of Wang An-p'ing, an army representative and chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee. He organized the standing committee of the hsien

revolutionary committee to study over again Chairman Mao's policy of "taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round development" and the great teaching, "If the positions in the countryside are not occupied by socialism, they will be occupied by capitalism," and used Tachai as a mirror to discover shortcomings.

By means of the study, everybody realized that "abandoning agriculture for commerce" was deviation from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and simply grasping food grains without taking into consideration the need to insure all-round development was also in violation of Chairman Mao's teaching.

In order to further heighten the understanding of the leading body at various levels, the hsien revolutionary committee investigated and summed up the correct as well as the incorrect aspects of typical examples. One was the Weishaho brigade of T'outao commune which had been comparatively good at resolutely learning from Tachai and implementing the policy of "taking food as the key link to insure all-round development." This brigade while energetically developing the production of food grains, at the same time also actively developed many kinds of undertaking. By taking advantage of local conditions, it set up ginseng farms, orchards, sericulture farms, bee farms and other items of business totalling more than a dozen. Each year it sold a large amount of agriculture and sideline produce to the state and greatly added to the capital reserves of the collective. Since 1969, the brigade has acquired more than 22 sets of various types of agricultural machinery, three carts with rubber tires and 14 head of draft cattle, beside building an electric pumping station which effectively stimulates the development of grain production. It not only sells surplus grain to the state, but has also sold more than 50,000 yuan in value of sideline produce to the state and made contributions in many other directions.

The other brigade grasped only food grains and did not pay attention to multiple undertakings and because of that was unable to make good use of the rich sideline resources. The economic vigor of the collective was weak and the development of grain production slow. The lesson from the experience of the positive and negative examples enabled the leading body at various levels and the broad masses of people to be profoundly educated. Everybody realized that Chairman Mao's policy on "taking food grain as the key link to insure all-round development" reflected the objective law governing the development of agricultural production and neither grain nor sideline production could be dispensed with. All communes and production teams started anew to make plans for their own production.

On the basis of the actual condition of local manpower and material and sideline resources and under the logical premise of developing grain production energetically, they actively developed many kinds of business. Some of the production teams started some business again which they were on the point of giving up. Fish fry was placed in neglected fish ponds. Some of the brigades and production teams organized the surplus labor in grain production to carry out the planting of ginseng, the breeding of pigs, the raising of silkworms, the keeping of bees, spinning and weaving and other sideline production.

The Chi-an hsien revolutionary committee deeply realized from practice that the struggle between the two classes and the two lines existed in the process of implementation of the policy of "taking food grains as the key link to insure all-round production." Because of that, like Tachai, it must maintain the principle of placing proletarian politics in command and letting ideology take the lead, regularly and unceasingly instill among the cadres and commune members a love for the state and for the socialist collective, and conscientiously implement the Party's policy, before they could eliminate interference from the "Left" and the right. They correctly dealt with the following four problems.

1. To correctly deal with the relation between agriculture and sideline production. After sideline production was developed, the contradiction between agriculture and sideline production in their competition for labor became more prominent. On the basis of the condition of local manpower and material resources, and in a manner suitable for local conditions, the committee developed many types of business. By adopting various forms in the organization of labor in such sideline production which required greater technique and skill such as the planting of ginseng, orchard management and sericulture, they transferred some of the commune members with technical ability and organized them into sideline production specialist teams (groups). In such sideline production as spinning and weaving which was not suitable for collective operation, they selected an auxiliary labor force and organized commune members to carry them out in a dispersed manner. In that way not only did they see to it that agricultural production was not affected, but also insured the development of sideline production.

2. To correctly handle the relation between long-term benefit and the current year's profit. There existed the thought of "red for the current year" and "immediate profit" among some of the cadres and commune members. They were eager to carry out items that would result in greater and quicker profit, and were reluctant to carry out items that showed moderate or slow return. To solve this problem, the committee strengthened work on ideological education among the cadres and the masses along the line of paying equal attention to the current year's profit and long-term profit and carried out arrangement for production based on the principle of paying equal attention to the interest of the state, the collectives and the commune members.

3. To correctly handle the relationship between the sideline production of the collective and the sideline production of commune members' households. Some of the cadres of communes and production teams were unable to draw a line of distinction between the capitalist trend in sideline production and normal household sideline production, and there appeared the phenomenon in which "the collectives refused to carry it out while the commune members dared not carry it out." The hsien revolutionary committee explained over and over again to the cadres and commune members that the normal household sideline production of the commune member was necessary to fill in a part of the need of the socialist economy, and under the condition of its not interfering with the development of collective economy, commune members should be encouraged to develop household sideline production so that the wealth of society and the personal income of the commune members could be increased for that was of benefit to the development and consolidation of collective economy.

4. To correctly handle the relationship between accumulation and distribution. From the onset, many people one-sidedly emphasized accumulating more reserves, while others one-sidedly emphasized making more distributions. Pinpointing these two one-sided ideas, they carried out an education among the cadres on the correct handling of the relations between the state, the collective and the individual. Not only did they pay attention to constantly enlarging the accumulation of common reserves and strengthening the collective economy, but they also enabled the commune members under the condition of increased harvest production to constantly add to their income.

* * *

Multiple Undertakings Are Fine

- An investigative report of all-round development of agriculture, forestry, livestock raising, sideline production and fishery, in Hsinchai brigade, Linhsia hsien, Kansu

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 12, 1971)

Jen-min Jih-pao Editor's Note:

This investigative report introduces the experience of Hsinchai brigade, Linhsia hsien, Kansu Province, in persistently taking grain as the key link and making all-round development, and illustrates with concrete facts the dialectical relationship of mutual dependence and mutual promotion of agriculture, forestry, and sideline production.

The experience of Hsinchai brigade tells us: In order to effectively implement the principle of "taking grain as the key link and making all-round development," it is necessary to grasp well the struggle between the two lines, repel interference from the "Left" and the right, and discard the metaphysical viewpoint of isolating grain production or of antagonizing grain production with various other agricultural and sideline production. In order to do a good job of multiple undertakings, it is necessary to make unified planning and simultaneous attention to all, rational disposition, and to really meet the requirement of "taking grain as the key link and making all-round development" in making arrangements for the employment of land, labor and capital.

*

The Party branch of Hsinchai brigade, T'ienchai commune, Linhsia hsien, Kansu Province, has raised aloft the brilliant banner, "In agriculture, learn from Tachai," conscientiously implemented Chairman Mao's principle of "taking grain as the key link and making all-round development," vigorously developed multiple undertakings simultaneously with the grasping of grain production, bringing about gratifying phenomena in all-round development of agriculture, forestry, livestock raising, and sideline production.

In 1970, in spite of a natural disaster, this brigade's average grain yield per-mow still exceeded the specified target of the "Program." At present, every team has hog raising farms, and every household raises hogs, and the population of live hogs in the brigade averages about four head of hogs per household. The number of large animals reaches 280. The brigade has opened two forest farms, and the afforested acreage totalled about 400 mow. The production of economic crops such as oil seed crops, sugar beet, and medicinal herbs and bee honey has also shown great development. The all-round development of agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, and sideline production has

effectively supported the socialist construction of the State. The production of all agricultural and sideline items such as grain,oil seeds, live hog, live sheep, fresh eggs, and hides and skins last year exceeded the state targets. Over the past two years, multiple undertakings supplied 103,000 yuan of capital for agriculture, for the procurement of a number of agricultural machines and some transport equipment, effectively promoting the development of agricultural production, and the livelihood of the commune members has shown continuous improvement.

Persistently Taking Grain As the Key Link, Developing Multiple Undertakings

Hsinchai brigade has regarded the implementation of the principle of "taking grain as the key link and making all-round development" as an important aspect in the massive movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture, incessantly criticized and repudiated capitalist tendencies, and repelled interferences from the "Left" or the right.

The natural conditions of Hsinchai brigade are relatively good. At one time in the past, there was a rise of the capitalist tendency of giving up farming for trade, resulting in a decline of grain yield and in reduction of income on the part of the collective and commune members, due to interference from the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i, and sabotage from class enemies.

After the establishment of the brigade revolutionary committee, the committee members relentlessly grasped class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, organized commune members to criticize capitalist tendencies, smashed the sabotage activities of class enemies, and rectified the orientation for advance. Everybody realized that socialist agricultural production must persistently take grain as the key link, and a deviation from this key link would lead them to a side track.

After the suppression of the evil wind of giving up farming for trade, some comrades in Hsinchai brigade antagonized grain production with multiple undertakings. Some were worried because they thought excessive multiple undertakings would hamper grain production increase; and some held that it was safe to grasp grain and it was dangerous to grasp multiple undertakings, fearing they might commit mistakes of capitalist tendencies again. The Party branch and the revolutionary committee of the brigade organized everybody to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's teachings regarding all-round development of agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, sideline production, and fishery, selected several production teams to conduct concrete analysis, and used living examples to carry out education concerning the struggle between the two lines.

Production team No. 9 grasped solely grain to the neglect of multiple undertakings, resulting in lack of funds and shortage of fertilizer, and slowed development of grain production. Production team No. 1 carried out multiple undertakings but let money take command with incorrect orientation, resulting in no increase in collective income, but instead a decline in grain yield.

Production team No. 8 persevered in taking grain as the key link and developing multiple undertakings, resulting in upward yield of grain, and brisk development of multiple undertakings.

Through comparisons and contrasts, everybody realized that the relationship between grain production and multiple undertakings is a dialectical relationship of mutual dependence and mutual promotion. Only by correctly and thoroughly implementing the principle of "taking grain as the key link and making all-round development" will it be possible to speed up the development of agricultural production.

After the summing-up of the experiences of the positive and negative sides, the Party branch and the revolutionary committee of the brigade persisted in the method of doing things which were beneficial to socialist construction, to the consolidation of the collective economy, and to the development of agricultural production, and not doing anything if they were not.

When they planted medicinal herbs last year, the original plan called for the planting of Tangsen, but some suggested to grow another kind of medicine herb which could fetch a higher price than Tangsen. The brigade learned from relevant departments that Tangsen was of wider use and was to be purchased by the State in large quantities; whereas the other kind of medicinal herb, though of higher price, was of little use, and was not suitable for large-quantity development.

To cope with this situation, the brigade Party branch conducted education of patriotism and over-all viewpoint for the commune members, enabling them to make clear the correct orientation, and rectify their attitude. Thus, they used all the 20 mow of medicine acreage for planting Tangsen. After the opening of the noodle mill, it netted very little profit. Some suggested to suspend it to change to other sideline undertaking of higher profit. After a discussion, everybody realized that the operation of the noodle mill was mainly for the development of hog raising, and was beneficial to the collective economy. They decided to continue the operation and to improve the operation.

The Party branch and the revolutionary committee of Hsinchai brigade realized through practice that the Party policy was a concrete expression of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. To implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, it was necessary to conscientiously carry out the Party's various economic policies in the rural areas. With the guarantee of developing the collective economy and under an absolute superior condition, this brigade also paid attention to assisting the families of commune members to make sideline production, strictly demarcated the boundaries between proper household sideline production of the commune members and the spontaneous influences of capitalism, encouraged commune members to develop household sideline production, so as to increase the social wealth and increase the income of the commune members.

Unified Planning and Simultaneous Attention, Over-all Arrangement

To implement the principle of "taking grain as the key link and making all-round development," it is necessary to make unified planning, pay simultaneous attention to all, and make rational disposition. Under the premise of vigorously grasping grain production, Hsinchai brigade has developed multiple undertakings that are suitable to individual localities, and persisted in the method of "three combination, and three principal aims": To combine the development of agricultural production with the development of multiple undertakings, with the principal aim of developing agricultural production; to combine the development of collective multiple undertakings with assistance to the household sideline production of the commune members, with the principal aim of developing collective multiple undertakings; and to combine the sideline production's service for agricultural production with its service for the livelihood of the masses, with the principal aim of serving agricultural production.

Simultaneous attention should be paid to the tackling of various problems arising in the development of grain production and in the multiple undertakings concerning land, labor, and capital, in order to make over-all arrangement, unified planning and simultaneous attention, thereby insuring vigorous development of multiple undertakings simultaneous with the preferential development of grain production, enabling agriculture, forestry, livestock raising, and sideline production to make mutual promotion and all-round development.

With regard to the question of land utilization, they have endeavored to not to reduce grain acreage but to raise the average per-mow grain yield so as to do a good job of multiple undertakings. In order to develop forestry production, they utilized barren hills and barren slopes, as well as river banks for afforestation. In order to supply more fodder for livestock raising, they carried out the alternate planting of trees and grain, the alternate planting of trees and vegetables, and the alternate planting of trees and grass. They planted peas, potatoes, vegetables and clover in forest farms. In order to develop the production of medicinal herbs, they reclaimed 20 mow of waste land. In this way, they not only insured the continuous growth of grain yield but also promoted the all-round development of forestry, livestock raising and sideline production.

With regard to the utilization of labor force, they strictly forestalled indiscriminate use and waste. Under the premise of insuring the principal portion of labor force to be used for agricultural production, they appropriately transferred a small portion to engage in multiple undertakings. At the same time, they adopted a principle of flexibility and mobility during busy farming seasons to engage all the labor force in agricultural production, excepting a small number of them who were not able to leave from their multiple undertaking jobs. During busy seasons of forestry, livestock raising, and sideline production, a certain number of laborers was transferred from agricultural jobs to do multiple undertaking jobs.

With regard to the question of capital, they gave priority to insuring the investment for grain production with attention paid to the development of multiple undertakings. They strictly controlled non-productive expenditures, vigorously advocated diligence and thrift in running all undertakings.

The all-round development of agriculture, forestry, livestock raising, and sideline production of this brigade, and the full employment and utilization of labor power and natural resources, have achieved the aim of the utmost utilization of the ability of man, the application of materials, and the utility of land, and the full utilization of barren mountains, river banks, and uncultivated and scattered land.

Giving Prominence to Ideological Education, Manifesting the Activeness of the Masses

Using Tachai as an example, Hsinchai brigade has persistently given prominence to proletarian politics, used Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man. This enabled the spiritual appearance of the commune members to show drastic changes, and their consciousness to continuously elevate in doing agricultural and productive work for the cause of revolution, and to basically insure the implementation of the principle of "taking grain as the key link and making all-round development."

In order to strengthen the leadership over multiple undertakings, it is necessary to strengthen, in the first place, the ideological leadership over the people who were engaged in multiple undertakings, and strengthen ideological education. A deputy secretary of the Party branch of the brigade and a member of the revolutionary committee were specially responsible for grasping multiple undertakings. Through the running of classes for the study of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the convention of discussion and application meetings, the check-up and comparisons, and the assignment of manual work to cadres, it was possible to grasp firmly and well the development of ideological revolutionization.

After the establishment of the flour mill, some fostered the idea, "It doesn't matter how much it will produce" concerning the rate of flour output which reached only some 20 percent of capacity. After some living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the people's activeness was raised, and the rate of output also exceeded 30 percent within a short period. The Tungfengshan Forest Farm was located on a dry hill-top and the conditions there were arduous. All fostered an idea of afforestation for the revolution, and were undaunted by the height of the hill and the steep path. They defied the blazing sun and the rigorous cold weather, carrying water to the hill-top to irrigate the trees in the summer and wrapped up the saplings one by one in the winter, doing a very good job in both afforestation and planting crops on the land.

They also established sample cases, learned from and overtook the advanced, used typical examples to take the lead, promoting the revolutionization of man's ideology.

The brigade opened a total of 17 hog breeding farms, but each of them produced different results due to the varying degrees of man's ideological revolutionization. The hog breeding farm of production team No. 7, under the leadership of the old poor peasant An Chih-hsiao, organized all personnel to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, conscientiously learned from the "model hog-tender" Comrade Yeh Hung-hai, persisted in running the farm with diligence and thrift, popularized the use of fermented hog-feed, enabling the hogs to grow better and in large numbers, and economizing the consumption of grain. The brigade selected this hog farm as a sample, popularized its advanced thinking and advanced experience, unfolded a movement of comparing with, learning from, and catching up with, the advanced, and assisting the backward. This has promoted the ideological revolutionization of the personnel of hog breeding farms, and outstanding men and outstanding events have continuously emerged.

Comrades of the bee-keeping farm made a living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophic works, devoted their efforts to the remolding of world outlook. They braved the wind and slept in the open, moved their tents around the mountains, and broke down the idealist and metaphysical viewpoint that "bee-keeping is waste of money and honey production is beyond man's control." They assiduously mastered the rules of bee-keeping, displayed the role of man's subjective initiative, nearly doubling last year's honey yield as compared with 1969.

(Our correspondent)

* * *

Firmly Uphold Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line, Make All-Round Development

by

Revolutionary Committee, Kowu Commune, Yench'eng hsien, Kiangsu

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao March 12, 1971)

Under the guidance of the great leader Chairman Mao's brilliant idea, "in agriculture, learn from Tachai," the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of our Kowu commune have thoroughly implemented the great principle of "taking grain as the key-link and making all-round development" to make all-round development of the five undertakings of agriculture, forestry, livestock raising, sideline production, and fishing.

The commune last year produced an average of over 1,000 catties of grain per-mow and 90 catties of cotton per-mow, and raised an average of nearly three hogs per-household. It also developed the planting of mulberry trees, silk-worm breeding, and fish breeding as well as other economic crops, enabling the collective sideline production to reach a total of 780,000 yuan in value. This provided favorable conditions for expanding re-production and for the improvement of the livelihood of the commune members.

At one time during the movement of learning from Tachai, we only grasped the production of grain and cotton to the neglect of the development of multiple undertakings. Some comrades held that "Grain and cotton are solid tasks, and multiple undertakings are soft tasks," fearing that excessive attention to multiple undertakings might result in the non-fulfillment of grain and cotton production tasks.

To cope with this wavering way of thinking, the commune revolutionary committee studied Chairman Mao's teachings "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disaster, and do everything for the people," and "agriculture, forestry, and livestock raising are mutually dependent, no one of the three can be dispensed with, and it is necessary to place the three on an equal footing," and summed up experiences and lessons acquired and learned during practice.

Simultaneous with the attention paid to increasing grain production, Fuwang production brigade has also developed multiple undertakings according to plan and in different phases, scoring achievements in hog raising, afforestation, and silk cocoon cultivation.

P'uku production brigade which has basically the same natural conditions as those of Fuwang brigade has neglected multiple undertakings, resulting in a shortage of funds for developing agriculture, lack of fertilizer, and slow development of grain production.

After study and discussions, all of them realized that the mere grasping of grain without developing multiple undertakings would not be able to provide

favorable conditions for the development of grain production, resulting in weakened agricultural production. Only by overall implementing of Chairman Mao's principle of "taking grain as the key-link, and making all-round development" would we conform to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Thereafter, we consciously paid attention to agriculture, forestry, livestock raising, sideline production, and fishing, with unified planning, simultaneous attention, and overall arrangement, grasping grain production and developing multiple undertakings. In accordance with state plans and conditions of various brigades, we made arrangements to grow different kinds of crops to suit individual localities, grasping both crops for current-year income and crops for future income with an aim to combining long-term income with short-term income, using short-term income to foster long-term income. We also paid attention to the principle of walking on two legs, aroused the activeness of brigades, teams and commune members to develop multiple undertakings, nurtured typical cases and used points to lead surface, promoting the all-round development of agriculture, forestry, livestock raising, sideline production, and fishing.

Having made some developments in both agricultural and sideline production, some regarded the development of multiple undertakings as "ways and means of making money," due to their failure to eradicate the remnant pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "freedom of undertakens" and "let money to take command." Some, trying to reduce grain acreage, held that our commune's grain production had basically passed the "targets." Some made attempt to use grain reserves for operating flour mills, noodle mills, and bean-curd mills.

We regarded these as reflections of the struggle between the two lines on the agricultural front. Hence, we obeyed Chairman Mao's great teaching: "A line and a viewpoint must be discussed constantly and repeatedly," conducted line education for the broad cadres and masses, relentlessly criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, and in combination with the "one-attack and three-opposition" campaign, struggled against class enemies who incited an evil wind of capitalism, smashed elements who carried out speculative and profiteering activities, and heightened consciousness of the cadres and commune members in the struggle between the two lines.

We also put forth the goal of "three persistence" in developing multiple undertakings: persistently serve agricultural production, raise more hogs, accumulate more manure, engage in more undertakings that are beneficial to the development of agricultural production; persistently proceed from state requirement, develop the production of silk-worm and mulberry, and vigorously plant trees for afforestation; and persistently proceed from the aim of long-term construction, protect and expand resources for sideline production.

After the line education, the road traversed by our commune in developing multiple undertakings has become correct. Last year our commune used the capital funds derived from multiple undertakings for constructing electric irrigation stations, repairing granaries, erecting pig sties, cow pens,

for the procurement of 86 sets of agricultural machines, and 200 cement boats. The large-scale effort in planting trees for afforestation has tackled the problem of timber supply for repairing farm tools and mending houses. The development of multiple undertakings has effectively promoted the development of agricultural production.

* * *

SPACE TECHNOLOGY

China Successfully Launches Man-Made Scientific Experiment Earth Satellite

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 16, 1971)

china launched a man-made scientific experiment earth satellite on march 3, 1971.

the satellite weighs 221 kilogrammes. it makes one complete revolution round the earth in 106 minutes along a trajectory the perigee of which is 266 kilometres and the apogee 1,826 kilometres; the angle of its orbit to the equator plane is 69.9 degrees. while in orbit, the satellite successfully sent back scientific data on various experiments at frequencies of 20.009 and 19.995 megacycles between march 3 to 15, and is now continuing the planned work of scientific experiment.

the successful launching of the satellite is a result achieved by the chinese people under the leadership of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, under the guidance of the line of unity for victory of the ninth party congress, by adhering to the principle of maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts, by faithfully carrying out the general line of going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism, and by taking concrete actions in grasping revolution, promoting production and other work and preparedness against war.

the central committee of the communist party of china extends congratulations to the workers, commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army, revolutionary cadres, scientists, engineers and technicians and people's militia who have been engaged in the research, manufacture and launching of the satellite and other people concerned. the party central committee hopes that the comrades will hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, give prominence to proletarian politics, conscientiously study marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, strive hard to remould their world outlook and constantly raise their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. it hopes that they will follow the great teacher chairman mao's teaching that man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing, and will remain modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, study painstakingly, work energetically in close coordination and strive to further develop china's science and technology, strengthen socialist construction and make still greater contributions to humanity!

TECHNICAL INNOVATIONS

Northeast China's Machine Tools Plant Renovates Foreign Equipment to Raise Efficiency

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Mar. 16, 1971)

the workers and technical personnel of the shenyang no. 3 machine tools plant in liaoning province, northeast china, study and apply chairman mao's philosophic thinking in a living way and, guided by materialist dialectics, made over 1,500 technical innovations on their equipment in 1970. these technical innovations raised efficiency so much that the plant fulfilled the 1970 state plan three months ahead of time. total output value was double that in 1969.

the plant makes high-precision machine tools for many parts of the country. the scale of production in the plant has grown with the development of the country's construction. the plant added some imported machines.

but the handful of capitalist-roaders and bourgeois technical authorities of the plant had blind faith in these imported machines before the great proletarian cultural revolution at a time when the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi was peddling the slavish comprador philosophy. they alleged that foreign machines were the most advanced technically and therefore forbade the workers to make any changes, although the workers' experience proved that many parts of the machines should be renovated.

led by the plant party committee, the workers and technical personnel studied chairman mao's "on practice" and "on contradiction" in 1970. these two brilliant philosophic works made them realize that all genuine knowledge originates in direct experience, the movement of change in the world of objective reality is never ending and so is man's cognition of truth through practice. with the viewpoint, they saw through the bourgeois metaphysical conception of the capitalist-roaders who had blindly worshipped the foreign equipment which they alleged was so advanced. the workers, backed by their own experience, used the materialist dialectics of "one divides into two" to analyze the foreign equipment. capitalists adopt advanced techniques in order to compete for markets and make bigger profits; but their profit-grabbing nature limits technical advance therefore foreign machines might have many irrational points that need to be changed. backed by the plant party committee and revolutionary committee, the workers decided to start improving two imported grinders.

the precision of these so-called famous brand grinding machines was sub-standard. what is more, the foreign companies did not supply instructions for use or the diagram of the hydraulic system in their vain attempt to carry out a technical blockade. the workers soon found that the structure of the big grinder, which the foreign bourgeoisie claimed to be the most advanced of the sixties is actually like the old ones of the thirties. the workers and technicians pinpointed the backwardness of this machine and set out to renovate it. the accuracy of the machine was raised two grades above its designed standard. this was followed by their increasing the accuracy of the other universal grinding machine four grades, reaching the standard of a mirror-surface grinding machine.

this refuted liu shao-chi's slavish comprador philosophy and greatly encouraged the workers. led by the plant party committee, the workers and technicians launched a mass technical innovations movement. displaying the proletarian revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act, every workshop and group has changed irrational work processes, renovated equipment and made more than 70 pieces of special equipment.

the wisdom of the masses is inexhaustible. many technical difficulties which had been regarded as insurmountable were soon solved after the masses were mobilized. a special kind of equipment which a bourgeois technical authority failed to make after three years of research before the great proletarian cultural revolution, was produced by pooling the wisdom of workers and technicians. the equipment they produced in five days and nights raised efficiency more than eight fold. an adjustable multi-spindle drilling machine which has 42 drilling cutters and flexible mechanical transmission was produced by the no. 1 workshop. it not only raised efficiency but improved the drilling process by applying the flexible mechanical transmission on the drilling machine. the mass campaign which started with raising the efficiency of individual machines developed into organizing new production lines which increase the output of some machine parts thirty to fifty fold.

designs of products have also been greatly improved by breaking with foreign conventions. the plant's research institute of automation of machine tools, when it was controlled by bourgeois technical authorities, dared not make any inventions and always copied foreign designs. guided by chairman mao's instruction "take the road of the shanghai machine tools plant in training technicians from among the workers", the plant party committee selected a number of workers to help design products. cherishing high aspirations to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and for our socialist motherland these workers, together with the technicians, produced nine new-type machine tools last year, seven of which are up to advanced domestic or international levels.

CONSUMER GOODS

A Purchasing and Supply Station in Shanghai Serves Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Mar. 16, 1971)

the rubber shoes section of the shanghai sundry goods purchasing and supply station and the shanghai no. 9 rubber shoes factory keep to the orientation of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers and have jointly worked a new type of rubber-nailed rain boots for the countryside. these half boots are sturdy, waterproof and warm, and give firm footing in mud. they are suitable for walking on muddy roads with shoulder pole and working in the water in winter. the poor and lower-middle peasants like them.

influenced by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi before the great proletarian cultural revolution, some people in the rubber shoes section of the station made purchases for the labouring people without paying attention to the kind of rubber shoes they needed.

the revolutionary comrades criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they became clear that the question of "for whom?" in socialist commerce was a question of principle. acting upon chairman mao's teaching "we must whole-heartedly rely on the working class", they and the workers of the rubber shoes factory formed investigation groups which went dozens of times to the rural areas to ask the poor and lower-middle peasants for opinions and joined them in revolutionary mass criticism. the peasants told them that it was very cold working in the paddy fields and digging ditches to collect manure each year as winter turns into spring; and that venomous snakes had to be avoided in the paddy fields in summer. they wanted half boots. the peasants' opinions were a great education to them. they made up their minds to make boots that better serve the workers, peasants and soldiers.

the comrades of the investigation groups held meetings and called on the poor and lower-middle peasants to study production and daily needs in the countryside and made designs based on the requirements of the poor and lower-middle peasants. very soon the rubber-nailed half boots were produced, thanks to the efforts of the workers.

"often, correct knowledge can be arrived at only after many repetitions of the process leading from matter to consciousness and then back to matter, that is, leading from practice to knowledge and then back to practice." in line with this teaching of chairman mao's, the comrades of the rubber shoes section took samples of the boots to the countryside and tested the grip and suitability in the paddy fields.

then they called on many poor and lower-middle peasants who had bought the boots to make sure that they were satisfied. when they found that one of the rubber nails on the front of the sole was easily worn out, they improved it. the purchasers and the shoe-making workers often went to shops in the rural areas to be salesmen so that they could hear the opinions of the poor and lower-middle peasants directly. some people complained that the boots were too narrow. they went back and worked out more sizes after investigations in 12 areas of kiangsu and chekiang provinces. they made 13 investigations within a year to raise the quality of the boots. the poor and lower-middle peasants appreciated this. they said: "we were too poor to buy shoes in the old society and even in winter went barefoot. after liberation, we had rain boots. now we have rubber-nailed boots for our convenience in working in the paddy fields." they pledged to produce more grain to support socialist construction.

LAND IMPROVEMENT

Inner Mongolia Improves Farmland During Winter

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Mar. 15, 1971)

the inner mongolian autonomous region of north china made outstanding achievements in improving farmland during the winter under the guidance of chairman mao's strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

with the help of the personnel of the people's liberation army supporting the left, the people transformed over 200,000 hectares of farmland into stable high-yield fields and levelled over 306,000 hectares. they turned over 8,600 hectares of land in mountainous areas into terraced fields and brought 40,000 hectares under irrigation. all this provides favourable conditions for wresting a good harvest this year.

about one million people are now still building canals and dykes, sinking wells and terracing fields in the snow-covered, ice-bound land. the people of the hargin rear banner and some other banners and counties on the plain of the yellow river bend are working on shifts round the clock to transform alkaline soil. in a short period, they completed a large project for the outlet of the trunk drainage canal and 34 medium-sized and small drainage projects. this makes it possible to drain water in the area irrigated by the yellow river.

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members of all nationalities in inner mongolia have displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in improving farmland. many projects were finished with greater, faster, better and more economical results. by self-reliance, the members and cadres of the tuanchieh people's commune of hsingho county have completed a project which leads flood to irrigate the fields. all 4,000 hectares of the commune's farmland are thus brought under irrigation. it was accomplished in a few months by hard effort.

the p.l.a. personnel supporting the left and leading members of the revolutionary committees at various levels went to the fields in the winter campaign to improve farmland. they firmly grasped the task of educating the people in mao tsetung thought as basic and took part in collective productive labour. the poor and lower-middle peasants welcome them warmly.

revolutionary workers in the fields of industry, communications, finance and trade enthusiastically helped improve farmland. mao tsetung thought propaganda teams organized by the paotou municipal revolutionary committee and composed of veteran workers and technicians from factories and mines went to the ikh chao and bayan naor leagues and the outskirts of paotou. the teams disseminated mao tsetung thought while repairing farm implements. they repaired over 200 tractors, motors and pumps and over 200 carts in something over a month. many farm implement factories and other machinery plants and state commercial departments in huhehot and in some banners and counties sent personnel to the work sites to investigate the demand for various products and sent farm tools and machinery to the peasants in time. all this ensured completion of many projects.

following chairman mao's teaching of "grasping the link of production in good time and striving for even greater achievements than those of last year", the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members of all nationalities in inner mongolia are now turning to preparations for spring farming. all villages are bustling with activity to grasp revolution and promote production.

CHEMICAL INDUSTRY

Tientsin Revolutionary Masses Expand Small Chemical Industry

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Mar. 15, 1971)

led by the revolutionary committees at all levels in the tangku district of tientsin in north china, the revolutionary masses are making multiple use of the local waste liquid, gas and slag in setting up small chemical plants. the district has set up 24 since last august which have produced 690 tons of chemicals and medicines in 28 varieties to date. six of the 28 are new products in tientsin.

located near pohai bay, the district has extensive marine chemical resources. dozens of kinds of waste liquid, gas and slag from big soda and other chemical works in the area create the possibility to set up small chemical plants.

neighbourhood people, commune members and retired workers were guided by chairman mao's general line for building socialism and set up many such plants in 1958. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents opposed this mass drive, screaming that "the small chemical plants set up by the masses are worthless". the workers got very angry. they rose to oppose this counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

the yaochin chemical plant is an advanced unit noted for its hard struggle. twenty neighbourhood people began by using a cauldron to extract calcium chloride from brine. they have provided the state with many varieties of chemicals over the past dozen years.

during the great proletarian cultural revolution the revolutionary committees at all levels in the district organized the revolutionary masses to study chairman mao's general line for building socialism and the party's policies on the simultaneous development of big, medium-sized and small enterprises and on the simultaneous use of modern and simple methods of production. the masses criticized such counter-revolutionary revisionist trash as the slavish comprador philosophy, the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the fallacy "specialists should run factories" and the crimes of the capitalist roaders in suppressing the mass enthusiasm for running small industry. many neighbourhoods, people's communes and production brigades and universities and colleges were determined to make contributions to the chinese revolution and the world revolution by developing the small chemical industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

chairman mao teaches: "when conditions permit, they should collectively run some small factories." some young women of the taku fishing people's commune put up a shed on

a barren land near the sea to produce medicinal sodium chloride from waste brine of a big chemical works. they later expanded production and put up 20 simple workshops. they are now able to produce hydrochloric acid, calcium chloride, medicinal magnesium sulphate and other chemicals and medicines. they produce calcium carbide from sea shells and now turn out 1,000 tons a year.

when some housewives in taliangtzu street set up a small chemical plant, some people said: "the state has big chemical works. what's the sense in setting up such a small one?" the neighbourhood revolutionary committee organized them to study chairman mao's three constantly read articles which raised their confidence that the efforts of everyone count. since they were inexperienced, some veteran workers of the taku chemical works came to help them. they worked with the women workers, studied problems with them and tried to improve the work processes. after repeated experiments they finally produced up-to-standard products. the workers of the taku chemical works guided them in making equipment from waste materials.

great attention is paid to using the district's waste liquid, gas and slag fully. one small plant is turning out calcium chloride from the waste of a big factory; another uses its waste salt to produce industrial salt and still another small factory, one run by a middle school, produces the reagent, sodium chloride, from slag from the second small plant. the small chemical plants are also trying to use marine chemicals as raw material.

this year's production plan for sodium chloride of two small chemical plants is 1,500 tons, which is the annual production of a medium-sized chemical plant.

OUTSTANDING WOMEN

Outstanding Women in China's Old Revolutionary Base Area

(NCNA-English Foochow, Mar. 15, 1971)

women in tsaihsi township of fukien province in east china, an old revolutionary base area that our great leader chairman mao praised more than 30 years ago, are carrying forward the glorious revolutionary tradition. they have contributed to the socialist revolution and construction since liberation under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

chairman mao praised tsaihsi as a model township in the then central soviet area in an article in 1934 entitled "be concerned with the well-being of the masses, pay attention to methods of work". in response to chairman mao's call, the women in tsaihsi smashed the age-old shackles of feudalism and took up arms to join the men in the struggle against the local despots, distributing the land and establishing red political power during the second revolutionary civil war period from 1927 to 1937. they encouraged the men to join the red army, worked hard in support of the front. these were important contributions to the revolution and set a good example for women in other areas.

since liberation, the women in tsaihsi have kept in mind chairman mao's great teaching "carry the revolutionary tradition forward, may you gain still greater glory" and continued their revolutionary advance.

older generation continues the revolution

when chairman mao led the red army to tsaihsi 40 years ago, wang tai-yangku was a girl of 15. she joined the children's corps. spear in hand, she stood guard and ran errands for the red army. she delivered firewood and supplies to the armymen, and helped them wash clothes and make straw sandals. in these and many other ways she received a revolutionary education and was tempered in the revolution. in the movement to expand the red army, most young men in tsainsi joined. to protect the fruits of the revolution, wang tai-yangku, then a young wife, encouraged her husband to join the red army. he died a heroic death in a fierce battle not long afterwards. after the red army had left towards the end of 1934, on the long march to fight the japanese invaders in the north, wang tai-yangku was cruelly persecuted under the kuomintang's reign of white terror. but she persisted in struggle.

educated by the party, wang tai-yangku has heightened her class consciousness and taken an active part in the socialist revolutionary movements since the liberation of tsaihsi in 1949. she took the lead in the agricultural co-operative movement and in the struggle for production, and was elected a representative of the poor peasants, a group leader in the poor peasants' association and women's team leader and admitted into the chinese communist party. she studies and applies mao tsetung thought in a living way and acts according to chairman mao's instructions. she is active in carrying out chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people." now in her fifties, she joins the commune members in field work all the year round so as to produce more grain in support of socialist construction and the world revolution. she always works wherever the job is hardest. the commune members say she is as energetic as ever.

from her own experience in the revolutionary struggle over the years, she knows well that it is chairman mao who led the chinese people to victory through armed struggle. she often tells others: "we owe everything we have today to chairman mao. he is our great liberator."

on the bank of the tsaihsi river stands a pavilion commemorating the glorious revolutionary struggles of the tsaihsi people. it bears the inscription "pavilion of glory" written by chairman mao in 1956. chairman mao's warm interest in the tsaihsi people is a tremendous encouragement to them. wang tai-yangku often goes there to tell the young people about the local people's revolutionary struggle. this helps them realize more clearly how difficult it was to seize political power and why it is imperative for them to defend it. she sent two of her sons to the chinese people's liberation army. she enjoined them to remember that they were from an old revolutionary base area, and should try hard to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way and carry forward the glorious tradition. nurtured by mao tsetung thought, her elder son is now a good cadre and commander, and the younger one was commended last year as a good fighter.

she helps the family members in studying chairman mao's works and arm themselves with mao tsetung thought. her daughter-in-law wang shih-lan, a poor peasant woman, is an activist in disseminating mao tsetung thought in the commune. she is now a member of the brigade party branch committee and chairman of the women's union of the brigade.

young women mature politically

the young women in tsainsi take the veteran fighters as their example and strive to become good successors to the revolutionary cause. many fine women cadres have come to the fore.

wu shu-hsin is one. she is deputy-secretary of the shangtsai brigade party branch and member of the brigade revolutionary committee. she works hard to overcome the many difficulties arising from her limited schooling in studying chairman mao's works. she conscientiously uses mao tsetung thought to remould her thinking, and helps other women do so. she has been commended as activist of the province in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. she had the honour to see the great leader chairman mao in 1966 when she was elected a representative to attend the national day celebrations in peking.

she lived in poverty in her childhood. at twelve she was abducted and sold as a childbride. she was liberated in 1949. having become a cadre, she bears in mind firmly that tsainsi is a model township praised by chairman mao and she is determined to carry forward with the other tsainsi people the glorious tradition and strive to win new credits for the township.

she follows chairman mao's teachings and pays attention to arming the people with mao tsetung thought. last spring when the brigade was striving to complete rice transplanting within half a month, one team had difficulties because of insufficient manpower. wu shu-hsin realized that it was necessary to place mao tsetung thought in command of production, particularly when people were busy, so she went to the team and studied chairman mao's relevant teachings with the peasants there and worked with them. this fired the peasants with the revolutionary determination to work hard. the task was fulfilled ahead of time.

wu shu-hsin frequently goes to the masses to make investigations and study with them. she consults them on how to solve problems arising in the course of work. the masses, too, often consult her on personal matters.

chairman mao teaches: "all the practical problems in the masses' everyday life should claim our attention. if we attend to these problems, solve them and satisfy the needs of the masses, we shall really become organizers of the well-being of the masses, and they will truly rally round us and give us their warm support." following this teaching of chairman mao's, she is always enthusiastic in helping the masses solve problems. she says that whether a cadre pays attention to solving practical problems of the masses' everyday life reflects his attitude toward them and involves the cardinal issue of whether he implements chairman mao's revolutionary line. whenever she returns from a meeting, she always goes first to the fields and calls on the people to find out whether they have difficulties.

"iron girls" in class struggle and struggle for production

nurtured by mao tsetung thought, women of tsaihsi have displayed dauntless revolutionary spirit in class struggle and in the fight to change nature. among them is communist party member tung feng-chen of the chienchin production team.

born in a poor peasant family, tung feng-chen often reminds herself of her family misery in the old society so as to raise her consciousness of class struggle. her father was beaten to death by a landlord and local tyrant for failure to pay a debt. her mother was forced to leave the family and she herself became a child-bride. this history imbues her with boundless hatred for the class enemy. she dauntlessly struggles against class enemies and fights all erroneous acts that run counter to chairman mao's revolutionary line, and has won one victory after another.

she is a vanguard in class struggle and at the same time a front-runner in production. the women's team she is leading was cited as an advanced collective in a drive to build a dyke, which would be instrumental in protecting tsaihsi from a mountain flood and make it possible to turn a large tract into high-yield fields. working in the cold of winter, the women's team volunteered to build a difficult part of the dyke. following tung feng-chen's example, the other team members jumped into the waist-deep water to prepare for laying the foundation and to drive piles. they kept on working though their hands and feet were numb with cold. they carried stones from a mountain 2.5 kilometres away for the project. they fulfilled their task after more than one month of hard work. people praised them as "iron girls".

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Women on Inner Mongolian Grassland

(NCNA-English Huhehot, Mar. 15, 1971)

women of various nationalities in north china's inner mongolian autonomous region are making big contributions to the region's socialist revolution and construction, thanks to nurturing by great mao tsetung thought.

many activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought have emerged. 1,540 women had the honour last year of attending congresses of representatives of activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought which were sponsored by the autonomous region, the leagues and municipalities. their outstanding achievements inspire the masses in advancing victoriously.

herdswoman works for revolution

wulanchichike, a poor herdswoman of the mashihhai production brigade of the sumitu commune of otokand banner, is an activist in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. now almost 50, she began to tend flocks in 1958. the flocks she tends grow well and not a single lamb has died over the past twelve years due to her whole-hearted service for the revolution. this is rare on the ordos highlands where drought and snowstorms are common. her flocks in 1969 produced 171 lambs from 113 ewes, an unusual achievement on the highlands.

the poor and lower-middle herdsmen praised her as chairman mao's good commune member for her contribution to socialist construction.

she was only a child when she began to work for the herdsowner. wulanchichike was cruelly oppressed and exploited in the old society. shortly after she gave birth she had to go back to work for the herdsowner. she had to leave her baby alone at home, and it was seriously bitten by the herdsowner's dog and almost died. she often tells others: "we poor and lower-middle herdsmen owe our happiness today to chairman mao. i am determined to follow chairman mao in making revolution all my life."

wulanchichike studies chairman mao's works hard and draws strength from chairman mao's teachings to overcome difficulties in her work. the ordos highlands was hit by the worst sandstorm and drought in a century in 1965. grass and water were scarce. wulanchichike encouraged herself by bearing in mind chairman mao's teaching "this army has an indomitable spirit and is determined to vanquish all enemies and never to yield." throughout the autumn she gathered several thousand kilogrammes of dried grass from sand dunes. her flocks were fed well. she said: "the sheep belong to the commune, so raising more sheep means a bigger contribution to socialist construction and support for the world-wide struggle against imperialism, revisionism and reaction.

new generation of women workers

a new generation of women workers and technicians of minority nationality is fast maturing politically and technically. they are of mongolian, hui, manchu, tibetan, korean and tahur nationalities. most of them became factory workers after liberation. the party and chairman mao pay great attention to women workers. studying and applying chairman mao's works in a living way, they constantly heighten their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and have acquired a new outlook.

most of the several hundred women workers of minority nationality at the hunehot no. 2 woollen mill are from families of poor and lower-middle peasants or herdsmen. yun shu-hsien, a communist party member and daughter of a mongolian poor peasant, is in charge of the wool top workshop. studying and applying chairman mao's works in a living way, she leads the workers in turning chairman mao's instructions into their actions. output in the workshop in the second half of 1970 increased from 15 to 25 per cent over the first six months of the year. over 90 per cent of the products was first grade. the workshop set new records in both output and quality this january.

the workers at the hunehot foundry and forging plant speak highly of chin tsan yu, a woman technician of korean nationality. she entered the plant in 1956 after she finished her studies at a secondary technical school and later became a technician. in response to the call of the great leader chairman mao, she has integrated with the workers and accepted re-education by them. she always takes part in collective productive labour along with the workers and joins them in study. the workers regard her as a close comrade-in-arms. she has conscientiously studied and applied mao tsetung thought in a living way and consciously remoulded her world outlook. therefore she has made progress in revolutionizing her thinking. in 1970 the workers elected her an activist of hunehot in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

young intellectual tempered on grassland

Quite a number of girl students have settled on the inner mongolian grassland after finishing school. nurtured by mao tsetung thought, they are maturing politically. one of them is li ping-ping, a student from peking.

She went to settle on a big grassland in the silinghol league along with a group of peking students in 1968, in response to the great call of chairman mao "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants." She is determined to contribute her share to the construction of the northern border area of the socialist motherland.

local poor and lower-middle herdsmen helped her raise her class consciousness by telling her of their misery in the old society and contrasting it to their happiness today. She modestly accepts re-education by them and, with profound proletarian feelings, whole-heartedly serves them. a number of old herdsmen still suffer from rheumatism, stomach trouble and other chronic ailments they contracted in the old society under the oppression of the exploiting classes. li ping-ping studied acupuncture so as to treat them.

before she treated hsilapu, an old poor herdsman who lost ability to work because of frequent cramps in his arms and legs, she first tried the needlings on her own body. She felt numb and weak from the experiment but finally learned to insert the needle at the right points. hsilapu was cured after three months of treatment.

kachitehma, a woman commune member of a poor herdsman family, began to tend sheep for a herdsowner before liberation when she was only a child of seven. because of the maltreatment she received in her childhood, she was weak. li ping-ping gave her acupuncture and hot towel treatment every day. last summer, before kachitehma got well, her children had measles. li ping-ping moved to their yurt and worked day and night to give them treatment, cook meals and boil tea and do household chores for the family. the whole family recovered after a week. kachitehma said: "li ping-ping is as dear to me as my own daughter. she is a fine girl chairman mao has sent to us exclamation"

rain or shine, day or night, li ping-ping sets off to attend a patient as soon as she is called. in a few years, she has become a barefoot doctor welcomed by the poor and lower-middle herdsmen on the grassland.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

AAJA

AAJA Secretary-General Djawoto Gives Reception to Welcome Colleagues to Attend Course for Afro-Asian Journalists

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 16, 1971)

djawoto, secretary-general of the afro-asian journalists' association, gave a reception here today welcoming the colleagues to the sixth course for afro-asian journalists sponsored by the association.

speaking at the reception, djawoto said: the people of many countries in africa and asia and in various parts of the world have suffered from aggression and enslavement by imperialism and colonialism. the people of many newly independent countries have become conscious of the fact that political independence alone does not mean the end of the people's struggle. on the eve of china's liberation, chairman mao tsetung said that "to win country-wide victory is only the first step in a long march of ten thousand li." this wise thesis of chairman mao's is a universal truth. it is true not only for the chinese people, it is also true for all the fighting people throughout the world.

djawoto said: in trying to perpetuate the inhuman and moribund system of capitalism and expand it all over the world, u.s. imperialism is using all means available to it, in the military, political, diplomatic, economic and cultural fields, to frustrate the efforts of newly independent countries to achieve their goal of consolidating national independence and developing national economy and culture. u.s. imperialism is also trying to liquidate the national liberation movements which are vigorously developing in africa, asia and latin-america.

djawoto said: against this background i understand that the congolese comrades have come here with problems in mind, problems related to their people's revolution as an integral part of the african and world revolution. for the congolese people and the people of africa, asia and latin america, these are problems arising in the process of struggle for further eliminating the remnants of colonialism and feudalism, for defending national independence and safeguarding state sovereignty, and for developing national economy and culture. the secretariat of the afro-asian journalists' association is confident that their participation in the afro-asian journalist course will bear rich fruits which will contribute to the revolutionary cause of the people of the people's republic of the congo as well as to the common struggle of the people of the world against u.s.-led imperialism and all its running dogs.

shih shao-hua, a representative of the chinese journalists, extended a warm welcome to the comrades-in-arms from the people's republic of the congo fighting at the forefront of the anti-imperialist and anti-colonialist struggle.

he said: revolutionary journalism is an important component of the struggle of the oppressed people and oppressed nations for

complete liberation. revolutionary journalists should serve the people. they are not only spokesmen of the people, but also fighters arousing, educating and organizing the people. we are glad to learn that the aim of the afro-asian journalist course is to train journalists who are faithful to the anti-imperialist cause. undoubtedly, the current course will be another valuable contribution of the afro-asian journalists' association to promoting the united anti-imperialist struggle of the afro-asian people.

shih shao-hua said: following chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people always stand for equality among all nations, big or small, and firmly stand on the side of the people of asia, africa, latin-america and the world. at no time will china be a superpower, neither today nor in the future. we will persistently fulfil our internationalist obligations, firmly support the revolutionary struggles of the people of all countries and modestly learn from them. he said that the chinese journalists would do their best to make due contribution to the success of the course.

eta marcel, leader of the congolese journalist study delegation, said: the people of the people's republic of the congo, led by the congolese party of labour, are waging an indefatigable struggle against imperialism, colonialism, neo-colonialism and feudalism. the congolese party of labour, conscious of the need of educating the congolese masses, has thought, in the framework of efficiency, of sending young journalist fighters to the school of practice of the a.a.j.a. where is given the arm for the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism.

he pointed out: the a.a.j.a., a staunch organization for the struggle against the forces of oppression, is stimulating revolution in the whole world.

attending the reception were pascal ockyemba-morlende, ambassador of the people's republic of the congo to china, and embassy officials, members of the executive secretariat of the afro-asian writers' bureau, members of the secretariat of the afro-asian journalists' association and representatives of the press circles in peking and the organizations concerned.

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Residents in Chile Celebrate Establishment of China-Chile Diplomatic Relations

(NCNA-English Santiago, Mar. 15, 1971)

more than 200 patriotic chinese residents in chile held a meeting here yesterday in warm celebration of the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and chile.

among the chilean friends attending the meeting were alejandro jiliberto, member of the central committee and administrative vice-secretary of the socialist party and leading members of the socialist party and the chile-china cultural institute of santiago.

ting hao, chinese charge d'affaires ad interim in chile, was also present.

many patriotic chinese residents in valparaiso, coquimbo and other cities went to santiago especially to attend the meeting. a group of chinese seamen were also present.

speaking at the meeting, ting hao and the representative of chinese residents warmly praised the deep friendship between the chilean and chinese people and wished increasingly closer friendly relations between the two countries and peoples.

the meeting proceeded in an enthusiastic atmosphere.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Japanese Delegation for Japan-China Memorandum Trade Talks Returns to Tokyo

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

the japanese delegation for talks on the japan-china memorandum trade comprising kaheita okazaki, yoshimi furui and others returned to tokyo by air yesterday evening after a friendly visit to china, according to a tokyo report.

the delegation was welcomed at the airport by over 100 people including liberal democratic party diet members aiichiro fujiyama, hideji kawasaki and kazuo shioya, komei party diet member ichiro watabe, friendly personages of the japan-china friendship movement kinkazu saionji, teiji hagiwara, chojuro kawarazaki, and susmu matsumura, son of kenzo matsumura, as well as memorandum trade personages, friendly trade circles and journalists.

chao tzu-jui, staff member of the tokyo liaison office of the china-japan memorandum trade office of china, and chen kun-wang, vice-chairman of the tokyo association of chinese residents, also went to the airport.

in statements at the airport, kaheita okazaki and yoshimi furui expressed the desire to advance along the road pointed out in the communique on japan-china memorandum trade talks.

CHINA AND NEPAL

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Fetes Nepalese Table Tennis Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

the chinese physical culture and sports commission gave a banquet here this evening, warmly welcoming all the members of the nepalese table tennis team led by nara shamsher rana, president of the nepal table tennis association.

ranadhir suoba, nepalese ambassador to china, and his wife and other diplomatic officials of the embassy were present. present were leading members of the chinese organizations concerned wang hsin-ting, tien wei-hsin, li ching-chuan, han hsu, tsou po-hsien, kuo lei, yen cheng-chang and hsin cheng, as well as chinese table tennis players.

the banquet was permeated with a warm atmosphere of unity and friendship between the people of china and nepal. li ching-chuan, a leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and nara shamsher rana, president of the nepal table tennis association, spoke at the banquet.

li ching-chuan said: china and nepal have been friendly neighbours since ancient times and the people of the two countries have a long, traditional friendship. the friendly visit of the nepalese table tennis team to our country will surely further promote the friendship and unity between the chinese and nepalese people and their sportsmen as well as the common development of sports in the two countries.

nara shamsher rana said: there have long been exchanges of friendly visits between the nepalese and chinese sportsmen. we are very happy that the nepalese table tennis team today is once again visiting china. the friendly exchanges between the sportsmen of the two countries will surely develop constantly with the ever growing friendly relations between the people of nepal and china.

Chinese Medical Workers Conclude Visit to Nepal

(NCNA-English Kathmandu, Mar. 14, 1971)

ke shu-shan and tsien jui-pi, representatives of the chinese medical association, left here for home yesterday after concluding their visit to nepal.

---

at the invitation of the nepal medical association, they arrived here on february 17 to attend the 5th all nepal medical conference and pay a friendly visit to nepal. at the medical conference, the chinese medical workers made a report on the treatment of malignant tumors. their report was warmly received by friends in the nepalese medical circles.

chitra bahadur, secretary of the nepalese health ministry, received and had a friendly talk with ke shu-shan and tsien jui-pi on the day after their arrival. during their visit, the chinese medical workers called on s.b. singh, president of the nepal medical association, poorna bahadur, chairman

of the nepal-china friendship association, and bhuban lal pradhan, chairman of the nepal-china cultural association. they also visited hospitals and met friends in the nepalese medical circles. they were welcomed warmly and cordially.

wang tse, chinese ambassador to nepal, gave a reception on february 24 in honour of the visiting chinese medical workers.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Vice Premier Li Hsien-nien Meets Korean Delegation for Meetings of Boards of Directors and Supervisors of China-Korea Yalu River Hydro-Electric Power Company

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 16, 1971)

li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state council, this evening met and had a cordial and friendly talk with all the members of the korean delegation of directors and supervisors led by comrade han guk sung, vice-minister of electric and coal industry of the democratic people's republic of korea. the delegation had come to peking to take part in the meetings of the boards of directors and supervisors of the china-korea yalu river hydro-electric power company.

present were comrade hyon jun guk, ambassador of the democratic people's republic of korea to china, and leading comrades of the chinese departments concerned tu hsing-yuan, liang chi-chou, tsao ke-chiang, hsieh ming, lu ping and hu yun.

CHINA AND NORTH VIETNAM

DRVN Ambassador to China Gives Banquet for Chinese Party and Government Delegation's Return from Visit to Vietnam

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 16, 1971)

comrade ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, gave a grand banquet here this evening in celebration of the successful visit to the democratic republic of viet nam of the chinese party and government delegation with comrade chou en-lai, member of the standing committee of the political bureau of the central committee of the communist party of china and premier of the state council, as its head and with comrade yeh chien-ying, member of the political bureau and vice-chairman of the military commission of the c.p.c. central committee, and comrade chiu hui-tso, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chief of the general staff of the chinese people's liberation army, as its deputy heads.

attending the banquet were:

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, and madame sihanouk; samdech penn nouth, chairman of the political bureau of the central committee of the n.u.f.c. and prime minister of the royal government of national union, and madame penn nouth; nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china; laotian friend general nuon mongkhunvilay and madame mongkhunvilay;

leading comrades of the chinese party and government: comrade huang yung-sheng, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and chief of the chinese p.l.a. general staff; comrade yao wen-yuan, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade li hsien-nien, member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-premier of the state council; comrades wu fa-hsien and li tso-peng, members of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and deputy chiefs of the chinese p.l.a. general staff; comrade chi teng-kuei, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade li teh-sheng, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee and director of the general political department of the chinese p.l.a.; comrade wang tung-hsing, alternate member of the political bureau of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade kuo mo-jo, member of the c.p.c. central committee and vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress;

members of the chinese party and government delegation comrade keng piao, member of the c.p.c. central committee and head of the international liaison department of the c.p.c. central committee; comrade han nien-lung, vice-foreign minister; and comrade yuan hua-ping, head of the armament department of the general logistics department of the chinese p.l.a.; and the entourage of the delegation including comrades yang teh-chung, tsao ke-chiang and han hsu.

the banquet was held in the banquet hall of the great hall of the people. on the backdrop of the rostrum were the national flags of the people's republic of china and the democratic republic of viet nam. a warm atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity between the two parties, the two countries and the two peoples of china and viet nam prevailed throughout the banquet.

ambassador ngo thuyen and premier chou en-lai spoke at the banquet. their speeches were punctuated by outbursts of warm applause. after their speeches, the band played the national anthems of china and the democratic republic of viet nam. during the banquet, the band played "defend the fatherland at all costs", "song of march", "people of the world are sure to win" and other vietnamese and chinese revolutionary songs. the band also played "remembrance of china" with music and lyrics by samdech sihanouk.

hosts and guests happily talked about the unprecedentedly excellent revolutionary situation in indochina and the brilliant victories won by the three peoples of indochina in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and expressed the strong determination of the people of china, viet nam and other indochinese countries to unite, fight and win victory together.

attending the banquet were:

members and alternate members of the c.p.c. central committee wang hui-chiu, wang hsin-ting, kuang jen-nung,

chen shih-chu, li chiang, wu teh, chang ta-chih, chang chih-ming, hsiao ching-kuang, fang yi, yang chun-sheng, huang chih-yung and yen chung-chuan;

leading members of the departments under the c.p.c. central committee and government departments concerned, the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and other organizations concerned chi peng-fei, li yao-wen, wang hai-jung, chen yung-kang, wang teh-yang, pai hsiang-kuo, chung yu-yi, shen chien, jen yun-chung, ting hsi-lin, liu chien, lin chia-mei, yu li-chun, chao lan-hsiang, hsu han-ping, wang chen and yin sen, and a representative of the china-viet nam friendship people's commune kuo shou-heng;

ministers of the royal government of national union of cambodia sarin chhak, chan youran, thiounn mumm, general duong sam ol and madame duong sam ol, keat chhon and madame keat chhon, and thiounn prasith, and vice-minister van piny and madame van piny.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china attended.

Speech by Ambassador Ngo Thuyen

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 16, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by ngo thuyen, ambassador of the democratic republic of viet nam to china, at the banquet he gave for the return of the chinese party and government delegation led by premier chou en-lai from its visit to viet nam:

respected comrade premier chou en-lai, comrade yeh chien-ying, comrade chiu hui-tso and all comrades in the chinese party and government delegation,

respected other leading comrades of the chinese party and government,

respected samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of the kingdom of cambodia, and madame sihanouk,

respected samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth,

respected ambassador nguyen van quang,

respected ambassadors, charge d'affaires and their wives,

respected distinguished guests and comrades,

the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in china is greatly honoured today to have the opportunity to entertain comrade premier chou en-lai, other leading comrades of the chinese party and government, and all the comrades in the chinese party and government delegation who have just returned from their friendly visit to viet nam. comrade premier and comrades and distinguished guests have spared their precious time to attend this ceremonial reception, for this i express warm welcome and heartfelt gratitutde exclamation

the chinese party and government delegation led by comrade premier chou en-lai visited viet nam and brought the profound

friendship, warm encouragement, powerful and firm support of the 700 million fraternal chinese people in the vast rear area to our vietnamese people at the forefront of the struggle against u.s. imperialism. the days when the chinese party and government delegation visited viet nam were red letter days of the daily growing great friendship and militant unity between the people of viet nam and china. the very successful visit is a political event of tremendous significance in the relations between our two countries.

the chinese party and government delegation paid a friendly visit to viet nam at a time when u.s. imperialism, in a state of defeat and passivity, was obdurately making extremely grave war "escalations" in indochina, and recklessly plotting new military adventures against the democratic republic of viet nam, and when the people and armed forces of south viet nam, laos and cambodia were dealing crushing blows at the enemy and putting him in a worse state of passivity and quandary. comrade premier and comrades in the delegation joined the people of our capital hanoi and the entire vietnamese people in celebrating the very great victories won by the armymen and people of the three countries of indochina on all battlefields, particularly the very brilliant victories on highway nine and in lower laos.

the chinese party and government delegation and the viet nam party and government delegation studied the grave situation in indochina brought about by the criminal acts of the nixon government in expanding its war of aggression in indochina, discussed questions as to how to deal with possible military adventures by u.s. imperialism, and reached completely identical views.

the chinese party and government delegation affirmed: "the chinese people will never allow u.s. imperialism to run amuck and do whatever it pleases in indochina. should u.s. imperialism go down the road of expanding its war of aggression in indochina, the chinese people are determined to take all necessary measures, not flinching even from the greatest national sacrifices, to give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples for the thorough defeat of the u.s. aggressors."

the reckless military adventures of u.s. imperialism will surely meet with fierce counter-attack by the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples. the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples have the powerful backing of the 700 million chinese people, the militant solidarity of the entire socialist camp, and matchless might of the anti-imperialist and peace-defending forces all over the world. u.s. imperialism, beware exclamation

the visit by the chinese party and government delegation marked a very significant new development of the relations of profound friendship between our two parties and the people of our two countries, and a new development of the long existing militant unity between close brothers and comrades in fighting shoulder to shoulder against the u.s. imperialist aggressors and for independence, freedom and socialism. this friendship is based on marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism and has been tested in the long revolutionary struggles waged by our two parties and the people of our two countries. it stands majestically like mount truong son and is everlasting like the yangtze river exclamation

in the spirit of "together we unite, together we fight and together we win victory", the communist party of china and the fraternal chinese people have always given all-out support and assistance to the revolutionary struggle of the

vietnamese people. such many-sided support and assistance are very precious and effective. china's non-refunded economic and military aid to viet nam in the years of war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation, and the huge economic and military aid to viet nam in 1971, in particular, have made and are making very important contributions to the vietnamese people's valiant and arduous struggle to completely defeat the u.s. aggressors. the joint communique of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party and the government of the democratic republic of viet nam, and the central committee of the communist party of china and the government of the people's republic of china signed during the visit to viet nam of the chinese party and government delegation led by premier chou en-lai, expressed the steel-like determination of our two parties, two governments and two peoples to strengthen the militant unity to smash all the new schemes and acts of war by the u.s. aggressors, so as to contribute to the defence of peace in asia and the world and to the struggle of the people of the world for peace, national independence, democracy and socialism.

the vietnamese people are elated and inspired by the successful friendly visit to viet nam of the chinese party and government delegation led by premier chou en-lai. the success of this visit and the fine speeches of comrade premier and other comrades in the delegation are encouraging the armymen and civilians in the south and the north of our country to hold still higher president ho's banner "firm resolve to fight and win" in our determination to realize president ho's sacred last wishes, persist in and step up the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till final victory, liberate the south, defend and build the socialist north and proceed to peacefully reunify the fatherland, fight shoulder to shoulder with the fraternal laotian and cambodian peoples, advance from victory to victory and drive the u.s. aggressors out of the indochinese peninsula. the friendly visit of the chinese party and government delegation is reverberating far and wide throughout the world. it delights the peace-loving people and those who uphold justice on the five continents, and fills u.s. imperialism and its running dogs with panic.

dear comrades,

the friendly visit to viet nam of the chinese party and government delegation led by premier chou en-lai was short, yet it has made important contributions to strengthening the great friendship and militant unity between the two parties and the two peoples of viet nam and china and gigantic contributions to the vietnamese people's war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the viet nam workers' party, the government and people of viet nam have highly valude your friendly visit. on behalf of the central committee of the viet nam workers' party, the government of the democratic republic of viet nam and the vietnamese people, i avail myself of this opportunity to express profound gratitude to the beloved chairman mao, vice-chairman lin piao, the communist party of china, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people exclamation i express heartfelt gratitude to comrade premier chou en-lai, comrade yeh chien-ying, comrade chiu hui-tso and all other comrades in the delegation exclamation

in conclusion, i propose a toast:

to the ever-lasting great friendship and militant unity between the two parties and the two peoples of viet nam and china exclamation

to still greater victories the fraternal chinese people will win under the leadership of the communist party of china headed by the beloved chairman mao in the socialist revolution and construction,

to a long, long life of the beloved chairman mao exclamation

to the health of vice-chairman lin piao,

to the health of comrade premier chou en-lai, comrade yeh chien-ying, comrade chiu hui-tso and all other comrades in the delegation,

to the health of other leading comrades of the chinese party and government,

to the health of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of the kingdom of cambodia, and madame sihanouk,

to the health of samdech penn nouth, prime minister of the royal government of the national union of cambodia, and madame penn nouth,

to the health of general huon mongkhunvilay and madame mongkhunvilay,

to tne health of ambassador nguyen van quang,

to the health of the ambassadors, charge d'affaires and their wives, and

to the health of the distinguished guests present here exclamation

Speech by Premier Chou En-lai

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 16, 1971)

following is the full text of the speech by premier chou en-lai at the banquet d.r.v.n. ambassador ngo thuyen gave this evening for the return of the chinese party and government delegation from its visit to viet nam:

respected comrade ambassador ngo thuyen,

respected comrade ambassador nguyen van quang,

respected head of state of cambodia samdech norodom sihanouk and mme. sihanouk,

respected prime minister penn nouth and mme. penn nouth,

comrades and friends,

we are very happy that after the chinese party and government delegation fruitfully concluded its friendly visit to the democratic republic of viet nam, comrade ambassador ngo thuyen is holding such a grand banquet for us today. on behalf of the comrades of the chinese party and government delegation and the other chinese comrades present, i express sincere thanks to comrade ambassador.

during our visit, we were accorded a most magnificent and warm welcome and reception by the viet nam workers' party, the vietnamese government and the fraternal vietnamese people, which fully manifested the intimate relations and militant friendship of "both comrades and brothers" between the chinese and vietnamese peoples.

during our visit to the front of the struggle against u.s. aggression, we witnessed the heroic feats performed by the vietnamese people in the protracted war of resistance and in the cause of socialist construction and were immensely inspired and learned a great deal of valuable experience. though confronted with the most barbarous aggression by u.s. imperialism and facing most difficult conditions of war, the valiant vietnamese people, displaying a high and militant spirit, are imbued with revolutionary optimism and dauntless heroism, confident of sure and complete victory over the u.s. aggressors. all this has more firmly convinced us that no brute force on earth can conquer the vietnamese people who have been tempered in long revolutionary wars and that the vietnamese people will certainly realize the sacred goal of liberating the south, defending the north and proceeding to reunify their fatherland.

at present, the revolutionary situation in indochina is unprecedentedly fine. the nixon government's aggressive acts of war expansion have linked up the indochinese battlefields into a single whole. uniting closely and fighting shoulder to shoulder, the three peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia are mounting fierce attacks against the enemy on various battlefields, dealing heavy blows at the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys. and especially in the northern part of south viet nam and the southern part of laos, the heroic south vietnamese armed forces and people and laotian patriotic armed forces and people, closely coordinating with and supporting each other in the fight, have encircled and wiped out the enemies in large numbers, frustrated the schemes of the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys in invading laos and won inspiring brilliant victories. the facts have proved that far from saving the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys from their defeat, war expansion only makes them stretch their battlelines and divide up their forces, thus landing them in a more passive position of having to receive blows. it is impermissible for u.s. imperialism to hang on and refuse to quit indochina. the three peoples of indochina will certainly win complete victory in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

comrades and friends,

during our friendly visit to our fraternal neighbour the democratic republic of viet nam, we held serious discussions with the vietnamese party and government leading comrades on the present situation in indochina and on questions as to how to deal with military adventures by the u.s. aggressors, and completely identical views were reached. the joint communique issued by the two sides is of great significance to the common struggle of the chinese and vietnamese peoples and all the peoples of indochina to defeat the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys. should the nixon government, in disregard of the stern warnings of the chinese and vietnamese peoples, insist on acting wilfully and cling to its reckless course in indochina, it will certainly eat the bitter fruit of its own making and suffer even more ignominious defeat.

the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between our two peoples have further developed through the visit. following their great leader chairman mao's teachings, the chinese people will unswervingly fulfil their internationalist duty and give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation. the chinese people will forever stand together with the fraternal peoples of viet nam, laos and cambodia in the common fight to defeat the u.s. aggressors and their lackeys.

in conclusion, i request you all to raise your glasses and drink a toast

to the great victories of the vietnamese and other indochinese peoples in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation,

to the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese and vietnamese peoples,

to the great friendship and militant unity between the chinese people and the three peoples of indochina,

to the health of comrade president ton duc thang,

to the health of comrade le duan,

to the health of comrade truong chinh,

to the health of comrade pham van dong,

to the health of samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia, and mme. sihanouk,

to the health of prime minister penn nouth and mme. penn nouth,

to the health of general huon mongkhunvilay and mme. mongkhunvilay,

to the health of ambassador ngo thuyen and ambassador nguyen van quang,

to the health of the heads of diplomatic missions and their wives, and

to the health of our comrades and friends present here exclamation

US

American People in New Haven Demonstrate against US Imperialist Persecution of Black Leader

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 14, 1971)

about 1,400 black and white people in new haven, connecticut, demonstrated outside the local court yesterday in protest against the nixon administration's persecution of bobby seale, chairman of the black panther party, an afro-american organization which advocates armed struggle against violent repression, according to a washington report.

bobby seale was unjustifiably arrested by the reactionary u.s. authorities in 1968. for over two years, afro-americans and progressive white people have again and again staged protest demonstrations demanding the release of bobby seale and all other political prisoners.

on may 1 and 2 last year, mass rallies of 20,000 strong were held in new haven in protest against the nixon administration's dispatch of troops to invade cambodia and against its persecution of the black panther party.

the reactionary u.s. authorities announced recently that bobby seale would be "tried" again on march 18. yesterday's demonstration was held to protest against the forthcoming illegal trial. the demonstration lasted three hours.

Economic Militarization Deepens Financial, Economic Crises of US Imperialism

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 16, 1971)

while harping on the hackneyed tune about "peace", "prosperity" and "well-being" in a series of messages to the u.s. congress this year, richard nixon, u.s. imperialist chieftain, has indicated by his own deeds that u.s. imperialism is going fast down the road of militarization in the national economy, with the result that it is sinking ever deeper in financial and economic crises.

shortly after his assumption of office, nixon was forced to whittle down military expenditures with a view to deceiving the public and easing the serious financial and economic crises. lavishing praises on his own move, nixon said last june that the "reduction in defense spending ... makes it possible to build a much more enduring prosperity." however, scarcely eight months had passed when he boosted the military spending by 3,700 million u.s. dollars in the budget for fiscal 1972. he explained that such an "expansionary budget" would "help stimulate the economy", "open up new job opportunities" and achieve "full prosperity". the fact that the nixon administration played fast and loose with military expenditures shows that u.s. imperialism is at a loss under the pincer attacks of financial and economic crises. it is also an indication that the nixon administration is trying to seek a way out by militarizing its national economy and expanding its wars of aggression abroad.

the post-war history has time and again proved that without

such stimuli as war and large military expenditures, u.s. economic crises would go beyond remedy. the u.s. "prosperity" is based on its wars of aggression abroad. "full prosperity without war" is simply out of the question as far as the united states is concerned.

thanks to its huge military spending and the drastic growth of its war industry, the united states had a temporary "war boom" during the second world war. the reduction of u.s. military expenditures after the war led to the outbreak of an economic crisis in 1948-1949, the first of its kind in the united states in post-war years. to cope with the crisis, u.s. imperialism unleashed the war of aggression against korea in 1950. the steady rise of its military expenditures again brought about a temporary "boom". after the korean war, the american government did cut down its military expenditures a bit. but again, it was followed with an economic crisis in 1953-1954. although the annual military spending of u.s. imperialism remained as high as 40-50 billion dollars in the following years, the american economy, which was sick to the core, was attacked by two more crises: in 1957-1958 and in 1960-1961. the kennedy and johnson administrations carried out arms expansion and war preparations even more frantically. they increased the military spending by big margins for years on end. the johnson administration expanded the war of aggression against viet nam in 1965, which enabled the "boom" beginning in the latter half of 1961 to last through eight long years. but the frantic arms expansion and war preparations and the aggressive war itself gave rise to a grave financial and monetary crisis marked by huge budget deficits, malignant inflation, soaring prices, massive outflow of gold, and the precarious position of the u.s. dollar. under these circumstances, the nixon administration could not but take some "stringent" measures soon after its assumption of office. but the reduction of military expenditures immediately touched off a new economic crisis in august, 1969, which is still holding the united states in a tight grip even today. curtailed production, growing unemployment, under-capacity operation of factories and the bankruptcy of a growing number of enterprises forced nixon to increase military expenditures in spite of the worsening financial crisis so as to stimulate the economy. so nixon is stumbling on the beaten track of truman, eisenhower, kennedy and johnson by putting the national economy on a military basis.

according to statistics, the accumulative military spending of the united states exceeded 1,400 billion dollars in the fiscal years 1940-1970. beginning from fiscal 1968, the annual military spending exceeded 80 billion dollars. the u.s. ruling circles intended the enormous military spending to be a shot in the arm to the economy which is ridden with crises, to make it a destructive war economy. richard j. barnet, who once served in the u.s. state department during the kennedy administration, wrote in his book "the economy of death": "the department of defense has become the closest thing to a central planning agency in american society. it uses the military budget to stimulate economic growth, to put money into circulation in times of recession, to encourage the development of specific industries, and to assist certain geographical areas." charles e. nathanson, author of "the militarization of the american economy", wrote: "the prosperity and stability of american society now firmly rest on a totally destructive base." american publications revealed that as far back as early sixties, approximately a quarter to one-third of the economic activities throughout the united states were sustained by military spending. in 1969, 20 per cent of the labour force of the whole country was employed directly

or indirectly for arms build-up, war preparations and military production; half of the personnel in scientific research served the military. in 5,500 u.s. cities and towns, each has at least one war factory or a company having trade contracts with the military. and the "prosperity" of some areas in the country is based on military spending. one third of the industrial enterprises in the country have a share in war production. "defence industries have been a major part of the economy," admitted u.s. defence secretary laird.

the nixon administration's economic policy has changed from "stringent" to "expansionary"; its military expenditures were first cut a bit to deceive the public and ease the financial crisis, and then increased by big margins to facilitate arms expansion and war preparations. all this indicates that the u.s. monopoly capitalists, wallowing deep in the mire of worsening financial and economic crises, are trying vainly to find a way out in economic militarization and war expansion. all this gives the lie to nixon's "peace" professions. the history after the second world war demonstrates that economic militarization may stimulate temporarily the u.s. economy in a given period, but the worsening financial crisis it involves in turn deepens the u.s. economic crisis. all the post-war white house chieftains have failed to do away with this incurable disease. a more disastrous failure is in store for the nixon administration which is going fast down the same dangerous road.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

March 26, 1971 No. 4866

****
* NATIONAL *
****

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Must Be Discussed Regularly and Repeatedly

- An experience of five companies of PLA units stationed in Canton in the conducting of line education

by

Investigation Group of the Political Section of PLA Units stationed in Canton

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, March 13, 1971)

(NCNA) Recently we conducted an investigation of the situation of line education in the "Model People-Loving Company," "Tatuho Company," "Huang-ts'aoling Heroic Company," and the 1st and 3rd Companies of a certain regiment. During the past few years these five companies followed Chairman Mao's great teaching "Historical experience is worthy of attention. A line or a viewpoint must be discussed regularly and repeatedly. It will not do to discuss it with a small number of people, we must let the broad masses of revolutionaries know about it." They energetically grasped line education, incessantly heightened the consciousness of the cadres and fighters in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, pushed forward the penetrating development of the mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the movement of four-good company, accelerated the development of revolutionization and combat readiness, and accomplished their fighting tasks of defending the motherland and their three-support and two-military work in an outstanding manner.

Understanding of Line Education Must Be Elevated

Chairman Mao instructed us: We must conduct an education in the entire Party in ideology and political lines. The practice of these five companies demonstrates that to grasp line education well we must first elevate the cadre and fighters' understanding of line education. The following is the way the Party branches of these companies have handled this question:

1. In-depth study of the history of struggle between the two lines within the Party teaches everybody that the key to success or failure of the revolution lies in the question of line. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the life line of our Party. We can have everything when we have Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The only way to insure that our Party and our nation can advance victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line forever is to do a good job in line education and heighten the consciousness of the broad masses of revolutionaries in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

2. A review of the course of fighting of the great proletarian cultural revolution and free discussions of the matchless power arising out of the broad masses of revolutionaries directly grasping Chairman Mao's revolutionary line teach everybody that when the revolutionary masses grasp Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and increase their power of discrimination they will be able to repudiate and boycott consciously the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and various erroneous tendencies and insure that the Party will not change quality, the country will not change color and political power will not be lost. Grasping line education well is a fundamental measure for consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing restoration of capitalism.

3. The companies set forth in a big way the new situation and new characteristics of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, organize the cadres and fighters to study Chairman Mao's teachings on classes and class struggle, and make clear the "four existences" during the historical period of socialism. They profoundly realize that under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat our Army is responsible for many heavy tasks and that the only way to develop better our Army's role of being a pillar of the dictatorship of the proletariat is to do a good job in line education and accelerate the heightening of the consciousness in line struggle.

4. Summing up of the experience in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate man and analysis of the course of upgrowth and tempering of the cadres and fighters in the struggle between the two lines teaches everybody profoundly that consciousness in line struggle is the fundamental consciousness of a revolutionary fighter. To foster successors to the proletarian revolutionary cause means the fostering of fighters boundlessly loyal to Chairman Mao and Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Consciousness in line struggle cannot come spontaneously, it has to be heightened by the process of line education.

The degree of consciousness in grasping line education depends on the profundity of the understanding of line education. Through such studies, cadres and fighters of these companies elevate their understanding of line education, consciously overcome hazy ideas of "superiors take charge of the line and I only need to work" and "we have done about enough in line education," and persevere in grasping line education as the most important task in the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and in the strengthening of the development of revolutionization of the company.

In Conducting Line Education Emphasis Must Be Placed in the Grasping of Education in the Fundamental Line of the Party Throughout the Entire Historical Period of Socialism

Vice Chairman Lin pointed out in his Political Report to the 9th Party Congress: "At the working conference of the Central Committee at Peitaiho in August 1962 and at the 10th plenary session of the 8th Central Committee of the Party in September of the same year, Chairman Mao put forward more comprehensively the basic line of our Party for the whole historical period of socialism. Chairman Mao pointed out: 'Socialist society covers a fairly long historical period. In the historical period of socialism, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle, there is the struggle between the socialist road and the capitalist road, and there is the danger of capitalist restoration. We must recognize the protracted and complex nature of this struggle. We must heighten our vigilance. We must conduct socialist education. We must correctly understand and handle class contradictions and class struggle, distinguish the contradictions between ourselves and the enemy from those among the people and handle them correctly. Otherwise a socialist country like ours will turn into its opposite and degenerate, and a capitalist restoration will take place. From now on we must remind ourselves of this every year, every month and every day so that we can retain a rather sober understanding of this problem and have a Marxist-Leninist line.' This Marxist-Leninist line advanced by Chairman Mao is the lifeline of our Party."

Through an analysis of the situation of the execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in their own companies, the Party branches of these five companies noticed clearly that the consciousness of the cadres and fighters in the execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line had been greatly heightened by the tempering received during the great proletarian cultural revolution. However, some of the comrades were sometimes sober but sometimes hazy in their execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

They were firm in connection with one question but wavered in connection with another. The main reason was that the fundamental line of the Party throughout the whole historical period of socialism had not taken deep root in their heads. Consequently, in line education they emphasized helping the cadres and fighters to learn the fundamental line of the Party well, heightening their line consciousness and guiding them to advance heroically along the line of solidarity and victory pointed out at the 9th Party Congress.

1. Conscientiously studying Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and profoundly understand the spiritual essence of the fundamental line of the Party:

Chairman Mao's great doctrine of continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat is the theoretical foundation of the Party in the whole historical period of socialism. The only way to understand profoundly and carry out consciously the fundamental line of the Party is to learn this doctrine well.

They guided the cadres and fighters to study repeatedly and understand some of Chairman Mao's fundamental viewpoints in the great doctrine of continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat in association with the history of class struggle and line struggle during the past 21 years since the founding of the CPR, especially during the great proletarian cultural revolution, and in association with the historical lessons learned from the international communist movement:

(1) They studied the viewpoint of "the law of the unity of opposites is a fundamental law in the universe" and noted clearly that the fundamental line of the Party derived from Chairman Mao's analysis of the socialist society through observation with materialistic dialectics. This fundamental line profoundly reflects the objective law governing the development of the socialist society.

(2) They studied the viewpoint of "never forget class struggle" and noted clearly the protracted, complex and tortuous nature of the class struggle during the period of socialism.

(3) They studied the viewpoint of "all revolutionary struggles in the world are for seizing political power and consolidating political power" and noted clearly that the central question of class struggle under the dictatorship of the proletariat was still a question of political power.

(4) They studied the viewpoint of "policy and strategy are the life line of the Party" and noted clearly that correct handling of contradictions of the two different natures was an important guarantee for the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

(5) They studied the viewpoint, "We must remind ourselves regularly and repeatedly: and noted clearly that the only way to understand more or less soberly questions related to line struggle and to maintain the correct political orientation firmly and correctly was to persevere in studying Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and repudiating the counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

2. Relatively systematically studying the history of the struggle between the two lines within the Party to deepen understanding of the fundamental line of the Party:

These companies used Chairman Mao's important writings during the various crucial moments in the Chinese revolution as their fundamental teaching material to guide the cadres and fighters in understanding, in the light of the historical background, how Chairman Mao's revolutionary line led the Chinese revolution in its advance from victory to still greater victory and how Ch'en Tu-hsiu, Wang Ming and Liu Shao-ch'i's opportunist line brought about grave losses to the Chinese revolution. This enabled the cadres and fighters to understand further the genesis and development of the struggle between the two lines within the Party and realize that the fundamental line for the whole historical period of socialism laid down by Chairman Mao was born during the course of shattering renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary

revisionist line. This deepened their understanding of the fundamental line of the Party and strengthened their consciousness in repudiating the opportunist line of the right or "Left."

3. Studying the fundamental line of the Party while carrying out the concrete lines and concrete policies of the Party:

Chairman Mao said: "Our Party has formulated the general line and general policy for the Chinese revolution as well as various concrete work lines and various concrete policies. However, many comrades often remember the concrete work lines and policies of our Party but forget the general line and general policy of our Party. Now, if we really forget the general line and general policy of our Party, we shall become blind, incomplete and muddle-headed revolutionists and shall lose our bearings, waver to the Left or right and jeopardize our work when we carry out a concrete work line or a concrete policy."

These five companies realize from practice that the fundamental line of the Party is the foundation of the various concrete lines and concrete policies of the Party and the basic guideline of the various items of work of our Army. Under the guidance of the fundamental line of the Party, they study and implement the various concrete lines and concrete policies of the Party. In the meantime they also deepen their understanding of the fundamental line of the Party through the implementation of the concrete lines and concrete policies of the Party.

The Party branch of the "Tatuho Company" led the cadres and fighters to study the fundamental line of the Party with questions concerning the implementation of Chairman Mao's line for Army building in mind. From the inevitability of class struggle they saw clearly the necessity of giving prominence to politics and, therefore, grasped the giving of prominence to politics firmly at all times. From the protracted nature of class struggle they saw clearly the protracted nature of giving prominence to politics, consciously struggled against the idea of "we have done about enough in giving prominence to politics" and persevered and "never slackened" in giving prominence to politics. From seeing clearly the complex nature of class struggle they strengthened their firmness in giving prominence to politics and did a good job in grasping "leadership" and "commanding" to achieve three-good. They successfully developed the four-good movement and were granted the title of Model of Four-Good Company in units stationed in Canton.

The cadres and fighters said: The fundamental line of the Party is like the principal root of a big tree and the concrete lines and concrete policies are like the branches and leaves of the big tree. If we grasp the fundamental line of the Party firmly, our heads will remain clear and we shall never deviate from the correct line when we carry out the policies.

4. Using the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles as a living classroom for studying the fundamental line of the Party in the course of mass struggle:

Chairman Mao taught us: "We must study Marxism not only from books. We can truly grasp it only by studying through class struggle, practice of work and remaining close to the masses of workers and peasants."

The Party branches of these companies follow Chairman Mao's teaching and regularly persevere in studying and grasping the fundamental line of the Party in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles. They directly take part in mass struggle and experience actual storms on the first line of three-support and two-military work. During bivouac training they organize visits to conduct social investigations. During war preparation training and when engaged in production or construction tasks they develop "fixed-point studying and helping" activities together with factories and production brigades located in the vicinity of their stations. They also implement with the revolutionary masses the policies of the Party and deepen their understanding of the fundamental line. The fighters said: "Some problems cannot be learned inside a room, but when you go into practice to see and act you learn them right away."

Line Education Must Be Made Regular and Be Allowed To Permeate Various Items of Work

These companies realize that the question of which line to carry out and which road to follow arises every time a mission is carried out and that every revolutionary practice is closely related to the line. Consequently line education must be closely connected with practice, be firmly maintained and be allowed to permeate various items of work.

This is their principal way of doing it:

1. They let line education permeate various items of political education, use Chairman Mao's revolutionary line to command class education, education in the situation, education regarding missions, and education in internationalism, which are regularly conducted in the companies. In other words, they use Chairman Mao's revolutionary line to command the entire scope of political education.

2. They let line education permeate various tasks so that line education is always given with regard to the type of work being done at the time. For instance, when they endeavor to settle the relation between politics and military affairs during the building of the companies, they study Chairman Mao's line for Army building. When they are fostering and developing new Party members they conduct education in Chairman Mao's line of Party building. When they develop cultural education they conduct education on Chairman Mao's proletarian literary line. In one word, they use line education to push forward various items of work and endeavor to heighten the consciousness in line struggle in the course of accomplishing their various missions.

3. They let line education permeate the solution of practical ideological problems, combine it closely with the grasping of living ideas, and make the course of solution of every practical ideological problem a course of line education. They also incessantly establish models of conscious execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line according to the situation, mission undertaken and the living ideas and use advanced deeds to conduct line education.

When Conducting Line Education the Masses Must Be Relied Upon and Mobilized and Self-Education Must Be Persevered In

In the course of line education, the Party branches of these companies trust the masses and rely upon the masses. They also persevere in the principle of self-education and practice "three guidings":

1. Guiding the masses to look for line problems themselves: In the course of carrying out Chairman Mao's line of Army building the Party branches guide everybody to study the two "Resolutions" and use the two "Resolutions" as a mirror for self-examination and for looking at problems of the line. When there are comrades who fail to see the struggle between the two lines clearly under the excellent situation in revolution, the Party branches will guide them to hold meetings to analyze the situation of line struggle, so as to enable them to see clearly the new situation and new characteristics of the line struggle and consciously throw themselves into the struggle between the two lines.

2. Guiding the masses to differentiate between right and wrong by themselves in questions concerning the line. For instance, through discussions on the question, "Is the accomplishment of political tasks automatically the giving of prominence to politics?", they discovered that there was only conscious giving of prominence to proletarian politics and there was no automatic giving of prominence to proletarian politics. Again, through discussions on the question "Is it correct to let the leadership take charge of the line while we ourselves merely work?", they discovered that no one could divorce himself from the line and that every revolutionary fighter had to carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line consciously.

3. Guiding the masses to sum up experience by themselves: They mobilize the cadres and fighters to use Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon in summing up their experience in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line themselves and use their own practical experience to educate themselves.

The Party branch of these companies hold that perseverance in self-education necessitates the strengthening of leadership: First, we must lead everybody to persevere in positive education. During discussions of questions we must stress the bringing forward of facts and reasoning. We must also educate patiently those comrades who momentarily fail to negotiate ideological turns so that we can solve the question deep-goingly and thoroughly as well as make everybody feel good.

Second, we must conscientiously foster backbone cadres.

Third, we must emphasize the leading role of the cadres as models. The cadres must study conscientiously, study before other people do, take part in studies in the squads and platoons as fighters, look at questions from the fighters' viewpoint, look for causes of mistakes in themselves, take the lead in studying and applying and enlighten the fighters with their own experience in heightening the consciousness of line struggle.

In this way we shall be able to absorb political nourishment from the masses as well as to understand the fighters' achievements and problems in their studies and strengthen the concrete leadership in line education.

Emphasizing the Remolding of World Outlook So As To Lay a Good Ideological Foundation for the Execution of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

The line which people carry out is determined by their world outlook. The Party branches of these five companies always energetically grasp the remolding of the world outlook of the cadres and fighters in their line education.

In association with the practice of the cadres and fighters' own execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the Party branches of these companies lead them in their study of Chairman Mao's teaching, "There are various non-proletarian ideas in the Communist Party organization in the 4th Red Army which greatly hinder the application of the Party's correct line" and make it clear that "public interest" is the ideological foundation for the execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and "self-interest" jeopardizes the execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The following is the way the Party branches of these companies grasp the remolding of world outlook in line education:

First, the Party branches guide the cadres and fighters to combine the study of the "three constantly read articles" with the study of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thought as well as to combine the struggle against self-interest and repudiation of revisionism with the repudiation of idealism and metaphysics. They use the three brilliant examples in the "three constantly read articles" to grasp questions concerning orientation and line, trigger revolution deep in their souls and use proletarian ideology to overcome non-proletarian ideology. They also use Chairman Mao's philosophic thought to repudiate idealism and metaphysics and overcome ideological subjectivism, one-sidedness and superficialness so as to make the cadres and fighters proceed from the proletarian standpoint, observe and solve problems in the struggle between the two lines with dialectic materialism and historical materialism.

Second, the Party branches guide the cadres and fighters to grasp consciously various expressions of "self-interest" in questions concerning orientation and line so as to struggle promptly and repeatedly against them. For instance, when they meet with difficulties during the execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line they will struggle against "difficulty" energetically. When they score achievements in the execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line they will struggle against "complacency" energetically. In this way they succeed in destroying self-interest where it matters and establish devotion to public interest on the right foundation. By doing so they markedly heighten their consciousness in executing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

MASS LINE

Promote the Party's Fine Style of Maintaining Close Ties with the Masses

- Leading members of the CCP Wuch'i hsien committee are acting in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, they go deep among the masses, learn from the masses humbly and submit to the masses' supervision consciously to promote ideological revolutionization -

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao March 14, 1971)

(NCNA dispatch from Sian) In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Develop revolutionary traditions and win still greater honors," the CCP committee and the revolutionary committee of Wuch'i hsien, Shensi province, have carried on and developed the Party's glorious tradition of maintaining close ties with the masses and adhered to the leadership method, "from the masses and back to the masses." They learn from the masses humbly and accept their supervision voluntarily. In the big storm of mass struggle, they have promoted the ideological revolutionization of the members of the leadership.

Wuch'i hsien was an old revolutionary base. To carry on and develop the Party's glorious revolutionary tradition of maintaining close ties with the masses, the hsien revolutionary committee and Party committee after their establishment worked out decisions in succession to treat the following as important tasks in the ideological revolutionization of the leading squad: maintenance of close ties with the masses, learning from the masses, and resolute opposition to any claim for special privileges and all bad styles leading to separation from the masses.

They regularly go to the cave in Wuch'i where Chairman Mao lived in the past and the mountain of victory where Chairman Mao directed the battle. There they run Mao Tse-tung's thought study classes and repeatedly study Chairman Mao's brilliant words on maintaining close ties with the masses. They also regularly invite old Red Army fighters, old Party members and old poor peasants who closely followed Chairman Mao in former years to recount the revolutionary predecessors' glorious tradition of showing concern for and maintaining close ties with the masses. Such activities enabled the leading members of the Party committee and the hsien revolutionary committee to strengthen further their determination to trust and rely on the masses and be their willing little pupils.

In the past several years, the leadership of the Wuch'i hsien CCP committee constantly sent two-thirds of its members across mountains and ridges to go deep among the masses and stay at rural areas and ranches. Every one of them spent an average period of four months per year at the lower levels, joining the broad revolutionary masses in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, in unfolding revolutionary mass criticism and vigorously waging class struggle and line struggle and in doing collective productive labor. Thus they learned from the masses humbly.

Concerning Chairman Mao's directives, the leadership members always got a step ahead before organizing the masses to study them. They then joined the masses in studying the directives and led them in their thorough implementation. On the one hand, they inspired the masses with their own exemplary acts. On the other, they drew political nourishment from the masses to promote their own ideological revolutionization.

Chung Ch'i-ch'ao, Secretary of the hsien Party committee and Chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee, is an army cadre tempered in the revolutionary war. He is not in the best of health. The doctor has urged him many times to receive medical treatment and take a rest. But he insists on staying in the countryside. He eats and works together with the masses. He takes upon himself heavy and filthy jobs. He develops the revolutionary spirit of maintaining close ties with the masses.

In the fourth quarter of last year he went alone deep in succession into the midst of over 10 production brigades of three communes. Wherever he went he applied himself to labor. He not only grasped firsthand data in the three major revolutionary struggles but also received an effective boost in his own ideological revolutionization.

One day, he was to go to Loufang brigade. A typhoon had come. This made traveling very difficult. The comrades advised him not to leave until after a few days. But he replied, "The typhoon is to be welcomed for its help in blowing away the dust in my mind and bureaucratism in my style. If I stay hidden at home, I shall lose a good opportunity for ideological remolding." In spite of his comrades' advice, he resolutely set out.

During his stay at a chosen point, he courageously grappled with the agony of his sickness and persistently devoted himself to collective productive labor. He joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in unfolding revolutionary mass criticism and in analyzing the new trends of class struggle in the brigade. After penetrating and careful investigations and study, he at last dragged out a long-time counter-revolutionary who had concealed his identity for many years. Thus he took the lid off the class struggle in this brigade and gave a boost to the spectacular development of the mass movement of learning from Tachai in agriculture.

Yen Wan-hsüan, Deputy Secretary of the hsien Party committee and Vice Chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee, is an old comrade of over 50. A manure basket on his back and a shovel in his hand, he works with the masses wherever he goes. Of the 13 communes in the whole hsien he visited 12 last year. He called at over 60 brigades. Everywhere he went he joined the masses in carrying stone and doing earthwork and preparing fertilizer and carrying manure. The masses affectionately called him "an old labor model." In doing collective productive labor, Yen Wan-hsüan joined the masses in initially figuring out the laws governing soil erosion and loss of water in Wuch'i. He also helped sum up the mass experience in bringing mountains and rivers under control and popularized fine tree strains fit for large-scale cultivation in Wuch'i. He has accumulated a great wealth of data in planning capital construction of Wuch'i.

During their stay at fixed points, the leading members of the Wuch'i hsien Party committee and hsien revolutionary committee all the time placed in a primary position the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the remolding of their world outlook. With their own ideological problems borne firmly in mind, they went deep among the masses to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants whom they regarded as their teachers. By exposing self and fighting self among the masses and receiving their criticism and help, they heightened their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

A leading member of the hsien Party committee had just come to Wuch'i from a hsien endowed with better natural conditions. When he found Wuch'i a place marked by towering mountains and deep gullies and that it had a cold climate and a string of natural disasters, he lacked confidence about the speedy transformation of the features of the hsien in agricultural production. With ideological problems in mind, he went deep among the masses to study and apply Chairman Mao's works in a creative way. He went to remote mountain villages to stay at fixed points to learn from the masses.

During his stay at fixed points, he saw the revolutionary spirit of "the Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains" displayed by the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants in fighting hardy rocks and snow storms. In Lohoch'uan, which was known as a "forbidden area," they built a hydro-electric station, and in the barren hills and ditches affected by serious soil erosion and loss of water, they set up forest farms and orchards, fields known for their "small output from a large area" crossed the "Yellow River" in grain output following a careful experiment.

All these facts gave him a profound education. He came further to understand Chairman Mao's teaching, "Under the leadership of the Communist Party, so long as there are people, any miracle in the world can be worked." He thus strengthened his confidence and determination to change the mountains and rivers of Wuch'i by using Mao Tse-tung's thought, and energetically plunged into the practice of the three major revolutionary movements.

While staying at fixed points, the leading members of the Wuch'i hsien Party committee and the hsien revolutionary committee perseveringly engaged the masses in heart-to-heart talks, humbly accepted mass criticism and supervision, and maintained the style of being modest and prudent and free from arrogance and rashness.

When the Wuch'i hsien revolutionary committee had achieved some success in revolution and production, some members of the leadership developed the idea that they were "getting near to perfection." In action, there appeared the phenomenon of "taking a breather." Later, they went deep among the masses and joined the poor and lower-middle peasants in eating "recalling-the-miserable-past" meals. They invited old Red Army fighters to recount the revolutionary traditions of the Red Army which had waged a hard struggle in former years. This heightened considerably the leadership members' consciousness in continuing the revolution and helped overcome the idea of "having reached the end of revolution."

Another deputy secretary of the Party hsien committee who acted concurrently as vice chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee walked several tens of li to Hsüehch'a Commune to call a general meeting of cadres and people. At the meeting, guided by the "one dividing into two" viewpoint, he vigorously exposed his own arrogance and self-complacency, dug deep into its harmful effects and fought self and criticized revisionism. He further subjected himself to the criticism of Communist Party members and the poor and lower-middle peasants and basic-level cadres. By applying Mao Tse-tung's thought, the broad revolutionary masses conducted an overall down-to-earth analysis of this leading cadre's work. This gave him a tremendous education.

* * *

MINING MACHINES

Design and Manufacture More and Better Mining Machines for Developing the Iron and Steel Industry

by

Revolutionary Mass Criticism Writing Group of First Ministry of Machine Building

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, March 13, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao points out incisively: "With grain and steel, everything will be easier." Iron and steel are the principal raw materials for building machines. The iron and steel industry is one of the important fundamental branches of industry. Tightly grasping the development of iron and steel industry is of extremely great significance in "being prepared against war, being prepared against natural disasters and doing everything for the people," in realizing industrialization and farm mechanization in China and in strengthening national defense.

But in the sphere of production and design in the machine building industry, an acute struggle between the two lines has always existed in the past few years over the question of whether development was necessary, how development should be made and what kind of metallurgical and mining machines should be manufactured.

We must hold high the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth, totally eliminate the pernicious influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in the various branches of industry, conscientiously implement the policy of taking steel as the key link in industry, fight vigorously to "develop the mining industry," quicken the development of the iron and steel industry, and design and build more and better metallurgical and mining machines.

Establish An Overall Point of View, Vigorously Develop Metallurgical and Mining Machine Building

Should machine building departments make an effort to develop the building of metallurgical and mining machines? In what position should the design and building of metallurgical and mining machines be placed? This is a major problem concerning the over-all point of view.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "We should encourage comrades to take the interests of the whole into account." An important question the machine building departments meet in establishing an over-all point of view is that they must do everything by proceeding from the great strategic policy, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," bear in mind the interests of the revolution as a whole, and vigorously design and build metallurgic and mining machines to meet the needs of the development of the iron and steel industry.

To develop industry, it is necessary to develop the supply of raw and semi-finished materials; to develop iron and steel industry, it is necessary to proceed from the development of the metallurgical and mining industry--this is an objective law. If this law is not followed, the metallurgical industry and the processing industry will be "unsubstantial" even if they are set up.

But to oppose the general line of building socialism and the policy of developing the iron and steel industry as formulated by Chairman Mao, Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents went all out to push the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "keeping watch over the majority in the middle so as to bring along the most advanced as well as the most backward." In their eyes, once the link of the processing industry was grasped, supply of raw and semi-finished materials would naturally go up, and the grasping of metallurgy and steel refining would "force" the yield of ore. This is a typical metaphysical viewpoint of the bourgeoisie.

Liu Shao-ch'i and his ilk only conducted the processing industry and paid attention to the supply of raw and semi-finished materials. While conducting the machine building industry, they not only did not actively develop the building of metallurgical and mining machines but even went to the extent of forcing the established factories dealing with building of metallurgical and mining machines to "shift to another trade" and employed all possible means to ruin and destroy the production of metallurgical and mining machines. Their sinister aim was to oppose the policy of taking steel as the key link and the policy of making the machine building industry serve the development of iron and steel industry, and to hinder the speedy development of the cause of socialist construction in China.

The various branches of the national economy are organized bodies related to one another. In the branches of heavy industry, the iron and steel industry is related more closely to machine building industry. We may say that the machine building industry is a branch of the processing industry which "consumes" iron and steel. With iron and steel, we can build machines, such as mining machines, machines for petroleum production, machines for chemical engineering, machines for power generation, machines for engineering, machines for transportation, machines for light industry, agricultural machines, machine tools which the machine building industry needs, etc., and we can build any machine. Without iron and steel, we cannot develop the machine building industry and cannot bring the processing abilities of the existing machines into full play. Without raw materials, the processing industry is "unsubstantial." Only by vigorously exploring the mines and quickly developing the iron and steel industry will it be possible to lay a solid and reliable foundation of raw and semi-finished materials and to secure enough "food" for the machine building industry.

For example, before the small iron and steel complex was set up in Yent'ai district, Shantung Province, no iron had been produced. The local machine building works could obtain no supply of iron and steel. After the establishment of the small iron and steel complex, the local small machine building works developed briskly. In the past few years, the iron and steel produced locally,

together with the rolled steel allocated by the state, were used to build diesel engines, tractors, water pumps, power generators and other farm machines, totalling more than 45,000 pieces, thereby giving vigorous support to farm mechanization and leading and propelling forward the development of other small industries.

From this we can see that if we really want to develop the machine building industry, we should not develop the machine building industry one-sidedly, in an isolated manner and for the mere purpose of developing the machine building industry but must proceed from the situation as a whole, shift the focal point of the machine building industry to the production and construction of the metallurgical and mining enterprises and make strenuous and vigorous efforts to fight hard-fought battles in designing and building metallurgical and mining machines so as to provide more and better technical equipment for developing the iron and steel industry.

To make the machine building industry meet the needs of the revolution as a whole, we had to exploit fully the enthusiasm of all sides and tightly grasp the designing and building of the metallurgical and mining machines. But Liu Shao-ch'i and his ilk frenziedly pushed the revisionist "dictatorship of hard and fast rules," upheld the metaphysical "theory of minute division of labor," created strict barriers between different trades, forbade other departments to design and manufacture metallurgical and mining machines, and only allowed the departments of machine building industry to design and manufacture these machines. Within the machine building industry, they only allowed the few metallurgical and mining machine works to manufacture these machines and forbade other machine works to do so, otherwise, these other machine works would be "departing from their proper calling" and "encroaching upon the rights of other factories." The "dictatorship of fast and hard rules" greatly hindered the coordination between the socialist enterprises and between different lines of trade, suppressed the enthusiasm of various localities and prohibited the full play of the capacity of designing and the abilities of production. It was diametrically opposite to the socialist system.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line was criticized. But, because "Liu's poison" has not been totally eliminated, some people still think that "different trades are far separated from each other." In their eyes, the designing and manufacturing of metallurgical and mining machines are the business of the metallurgical and mining machine building enterprises and have nothing to do with them. They only see the division of labor between different lines of trade, do not see the relationship and coordination between them and take the division of labor between different lines of trade and between different special enterprises as something absolute--this is "isolationism" showing that they lack the over-all point of view.

Actually, division of labor and coordination are two profiles of the same thing. They are opposites and yet are in unity. Where there is division of labor, there invariably is coordination. To quicken the development of the production of metallurgical and mining machines, we must sharply criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's "dictatorship of fast and hard rules" and "isolationism." The

plants specially producing metallurgical and mining machines should, of course, make strenuous efforts to tap their productive potentials and design and manufacture more and better metallurgical and mining machines. Other machine building enterprises and plants and the designing units concerned also must establish the over-all point of view, display the spirit of "coordinating all the activities of the nation as in a chess game," carry out the policy of "laying emphasis on one branch of work while doing many others," and actively assume the task of designing and manufacturing metallurgical and mining machines.

Marx formerly pointed out that coordination "created a kind of productive force." In designing and manufacturing complete sets of metallurgical and mining machines, we shall meet many difficulties regarding manpower, technology and equipment if we depend on a few factories alone. But if we extensively constitute socialist mass coordination and organize the mechanical processing capacity and the designing forces of various lines of trade, we can make the best use of the existing manpower, material resources and financial power and the mass coordination will result in a leap forward.

For example, in Shanghai, Kiangsu, Honan, Hopei and other provinces and municipalities, under the unified leadership and in accordance with the over-all planning of the Party and the state, the forces of the designing units, manufacturing units and user units are organized and the dozens and hundreds of big, medium-sized and small factories of different lines of trade are organized to form socialist coordination and to fight a "people's war," breaking up the whole into parts and gathering parts into a whole. One factory offers a piece of equipment and a hundred factories together form a chain, quickly forming a comparatively strong force of producing the metallurgical and mining enterprises and designing and manufacturing a complete set of metallurgical and mining machines. After the constitution of the mass coordination, many of the metallurgical and mining machines which formerly seemed impossible have been designed and manufactured, and many of the metallurgical and mining machines which formerly seemed costly can now be produced at low cost.

Facts show that it is possible to greatly strengthen the forces of designing and manufacturing metallurgical and mining machines if we establish the over-all point of view and constitute the socialist mass coordination.

Arm Ourselves Self-Reliantly, Quicken the Manufacture of Metallurgical and Mining Machines

To quicken the manufacture of metallurgical and mining machines, should we develop the creative power of the masses, fully tap the potentials and take the road of arming ourselves self-reliantly, or should we confine our view to things while neglecting the human factor and just stretch out our hands and wait for the supply of materials?

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Marxists always hold that the proletarian cause has to rely on the masses of the people alone." "The masses have boundless creative power." So long as we firmly and unswervingly trust and rely on the masses, bring their wisdom and strength into full play and take the road

of arming ourselves self-reliantly, the production of metallurgical and mining machines will become active and develop rapidly.

In 1958, the year of the big leap forward, the broad masses of revolutionary workers and staff members on the front of the machine building industry, following the general line of building socialism and the policy of "walking on both legs" as laid down by Chairman Mao, broke down fetishes and superstition, liberated the mind, overcame the difficulties in material conditions and technical conditions, made full use of the existing manpower, material resources and financial power, and designed and manufactured large quantities of metallurgical and mining machines at the fastest possible speed, thereby giving a great impetus to the brisk development of the mass movement of large-scale refining of iron and steel at the moment.

However, Liu Shao-ch'i and company pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of seeking things ostentatious and foreign in the various lines of trade dealing with metallurgical and mining machines. They denied that the human factor was primary, laid one-sided emphasis on the material and technical conditions and went all out to uphold the theory that "factory building is the decisive factor," theory that "equipment is the decisive factor" and theory that "investment is the decisive factor." Whenever the manufacturing of metallurgical and mining machines was mentioned, they suggested "putting up new 'points' and building big factories" and used the foreign rule, "It takes a few years to make the design, another few years to build the factory and still another few years to bring the factory into operation," to stifle the revolutionary enthusiasm and creativeness of the masses in self-reliantly developing the production of metallurgical and mining machines. If things were done in accordance with Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line, the production of metallurgical and mining machines would invariably develop in a pitiable manner, with less and poor results, slowly and at a high cost.

To rapidly develop the production of metallurgical and mining machines, we must build a few more metallurgical and mining machine works step by step, in a planned manner and appropriately. But above all, we must extensively display man's subjective activism and fully tap the potentials of the existing machine building industry.

At present, some people still cherish the erroneous idea of seeing things and not the human factor and say that "metallurgical and mining machines are mostly heavy-duty machines and they cannot be manufactured without a big factory and big equipment." This, actually, is a kind of coward's thinking and lazy man's philosophy and is completely against Chairman Mao's brilliant ideas of "self-reliance" and "hard struggle."

It is true that metallurgical and mining machines generally are heavier and bigger than other machines. But this in no way means that large-scale equipment must be used for their manufacture. Only through an analysis shall we be able to see that a machine, however big it is, comprises thousands of parts and accessories. These parts and accessories may be heavy or light, big or small, but some of the processing equipment for making these parts and accessories must be big and some others must be small. Therefore, the

viewpoint of those holding that large-scale processing equipment is essential in making metallurgical and mining machines is at variance with facts.

Of course, to manufacture metallurgical and mining machines, the machine building industry should actively produce a batch of large-scale processing equipment. But what should be done when large-scale processing equipment is insufficient? Should we stretch our hands and wait for the supply of large-scale processing equipment by the state? Or, should we put the policy on the basic point of our own strength and arm ourselves self-reliantly? Chairman Mao says: "Weapons are an important factor in war, but not the decisive factor; it is people, not things, that are decisive." Certain material conditions are essential in doing a thing, but we should see that all material conditions are created by man. So long as we develop the revolutionary spirit of founding an enterprise with hard work, fully arouse the masses and uphold the policy of adopting indigenous methods and combining indigenous with foreign methods, we can manufacture by ourselves even large-scale processing equipment.

Huchiang Machine Works in Shanghai often accepted the tasks of processing metallurgical and mining machines in the past few years. It once received an order for processing a large machine part weighing 70 tons. It did not have a large-scale planer for processing this machine part. Some people then suggested asking for equipment from the state. But, the workers resolutely disagreed to this method of work. Led by the revolutionary committee of the works and obeying Chairman Mao's teachings about "self-reliance" and "hard struggle," they did not ask for any money and equipment from the state, but made arrangements appropriate to the local simple conditions and adopted simple indigenous methods. With the help of other factories, they surmounted difficulties and fought arduously for six months, building a planer of a new type. In building this new planer, they broke down the foreign rules and greatly simplified the structure. Compared with other planers of a similar type, it weighs half as much, is highly efficient, can be produced at a low cost, consumes less power and can be used for processing big parts of various types of metallurgical and mining machines.

The history of development of the machine building industry tells us that big machines were always produced with small-size equipment and that big equipment was absolutely not a prerequisite to the making of big machines. In modern machine building industry, using big equipment to build big machines is certainly an important method of processing machines, but it is by no means the only method. There is another method, which is to build big machines by using small equipment.

In 1958, the year of the big leap forward, the Chinese workers of the machine building industry, displaying the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and to act and studying and applying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in a living way, created the method of processing in the way "the ants gnaw at a bone," that is, making huge machines with small machine tools, making long machines with short machine tools, making heavy-duty machines with light machine tools, making modern machines with indigenous machine tools, thereby opening a new road of using small equipment to make big machines. At the moment, many small factories did not have big equipment. It was by this method that they ingeniously built huge metallurgical and mining machines.

But, as soon as the method of processing like "ants gnawing at a bone" came into being, Liu Shao-ch'i and company vilified it as "uncivilized," "irregular" and "improper," and went all out to smother the inventions and creations by the masses. However, newborn things are unconquerable. Under the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the method of processing like "ants gnawing at a bone" has been adopted ever more extensively with each passing day.

In the past few years, Shanghai Chienshe Machine Works which is known for its spirit of "ants gnawing at a bone" has further developed this method of processing and built a complete set of machine tools in the form of "ants," which are smaller in size, work more efficiently and can be used in a broader field. By means of these machine tools, it has built huge crushers and other huge metallurgical and mining machines, making a tremendous contribution toward developing the iron and steel industry.

The method of processing like "ants gnawing at a bone" is an economical and effective method. It does not need a big investment in factory building and equipment. By dint of this method, it is also possible to adopt means appropriate to local simple conditions and to build machines self-reliantly. For this reason, this method is now being extensively adopted by some small factories with poor working conditions and also by some metallurgical and mining machine plants which operate under good conditions. It helps solve many difficult problems for the huge equipment and create favorable conditions for the making of metallurgical and mining machines.

Vigorously Carry Out Technical Innovation, Create Advanced Metallurgical and Mining Machines

In developing the production of metallurgical and mining machines, should we take the beaten track traversed by other countries in the development of technology and trail behind them at a snail's pace, or should we break away from the foreign conventions, take our own road of industrial development and quickly catch up with and surpass the advanced world level?

Chairman Mao says: "We must break away from convention and adopt as many advanced techniques as possible in order to build our country into a powerful modern socialist state in not too long a historical period." Obeying Chairman Mao's great teaching, the Chinese workers vigorously conduct technical innovation and actively carry out mass activities of revolutionizing the design of products, thereby creating many advanced metallurgical and mining machines and taking a big step forward in catching up with and surpassing the advanced world level.

But Liu Shao-ch'i went all out to push the "slavish comprador philosophy" and "doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace" in order to restore capitalism. More than 40 years ago, he did his utmost to extol the technical equipment of the Hanyehp'ing Mine operated in China by the Japanese and German imperialists, saying that it was the "basis for the development of the oriental material culture." On the eve of the nationwide liberation, he still had the illusion that "if imperialism came to develop mining in China,"

it would bring in "Western technology which is without parallel in the world" as Acheson and ilk bragged of. After the nationwide liberation, he still had the effrontery to clamor: "The tortoise in the fore blazes the trail while those behind follow closely." In his eyes, the building of metallurgical and mining machines was "beyond our abilities" and we could only "learn the foreign things" and "solve our problems by importing these machines."

Actually, foreign technical equipment for metallurgy and mining is not advanced in all aspects as Liu Shao-ch'i thought. Only if we pay a little attention to the imperialist history of development of metallurgy and mining, we shall see clearly that most of the ores and raw materials they used were snatched from colonial or semi-colonial countries. To squeeze fat profits, the capitalists hire cheap labor and largely adopt operations by manual labor and do not improve and develop the metallurgical and mining machines. For this reason, the metallurgical and mining machines designed and manufactured by these countries are deeply branded with the mark of the bourgeoisie. Many of them are heavy and clumsy, involving high intensity of labor and lacking safety and protective devices. Some others still remain at the technical level of a few decades in the past. How can such technical equipment meet the demands of our country in developing mining today!?

The broad masses of workers and revolutionary technicians on the front of production of metallurgical and mining machines learned deeply through their practice: The development of sciences and technology has always been a course of one catching up with and surpassing another. However, for the purpose of creating a basis for their pushing the "slavish comprador philosophy" and "doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace," Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang fabricated the so-called "theory of environmental conditions," saying that the metallurgical and mining machines had to keep company with the earth and the ores and that the difficult environments determined that the machines could only be "heavy, big and clumsy" and not "light, small and simple," in a frenzied attempt to use their theories to prevent the masses from innovating the metallurgical and mining machines.

During the current mass movement of developing and innovating metallurgical and mining machines, some people hold that it is inadvisable to innovate and alter the metallurgical and mining machines. This reflects that the metaphysical pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace" has not been totally eliminated.

In fact, nothing in the world is unchangeable. As great leader Chairman Mao has pointed out: "The unity or identity of opposites in objective things is not dead or rigid, but is living, conditional, mobile, temporary and relative; in given conditions, every contradictory aspect transforms itself into its opposite." This also is true with the development of the production of metallurgical and mining machines. Whether they are big or small, heavy or light, long or short, thick or thin, complicated or simple--these qualities are only a unity of opposites. So long as we are good at discovering and grasping their law and after making efforts, we can change big machines into small ones, heavy machines into light ones, thick machines into thin ones, and complicated machines into simple ones.

The innovation of the rock drilling machine by Hsuanhua Pneumatic Machine Works in Hopei serves as an excellent example. In the past, this works produced a kind of rock drilling machine by imitation, which weighed 360 kilograms each, vibrated seriously and worked with low efficiency. The workers suggested innovating this machine many times, but the bourgeois reactionary technical "authorities" said arbitrarily: "This is the most adaptable and most advanced in design among the drilling tools in the world. It cannot be altered." During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers, revolutionary leading cadres and technicians of this works and the user units and scientific research units formed a three-in-one designing and manufacturing group, which went to the mines to make investigations on the spot and eventually discovered that this kind of rock drilling machine basically was not adaptable to the hardness of the ores and the rocks. The workers "discovered truth through practice and proved and developed the truth through practice again." After repeated experiments, they eventually designed and manufactured a highly-efficient rock drilling machine of the "Combat-Revisionism-100 Model" which was adaptable to the conditions in China. Its weight is lighter than the foreign equipment by one-third but its efficiency is more than 100 percent higher.

This shows that the metallurgical and mining machines associated with rocks do not forbid innovation and the viewpoint of opposing innovation is entirely wrong.

Innovation of metallurgical and mining machines not only helps improve the quality of products and economize large quantities of iron and steel materials and working hours, but also helps the metallurgical and mining enterprises carry out production and construction with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

Take the ore-dressing machines for example. Since the 1930's, the method of wet grinding and wet dressing has been taking a prominent position in ore-dressing in all countries. A small ore-dressing plan needs close to 1,000 tons of equipment. In the eyes of many people, this is the only method of ore-dressing and is unchangeable. But not long ago, the workers and technicians of the designing institute of Anshan Mine, the Peking Iron Mine, the Shenyang Mining Machine Works and Shenyang Heavy-Duty Machine Works, obeying Chairman Mao's teachings about revolutionizing the designs, broke away from convention and successfully manufactured a complete set of new equipment and new technology which applied the 'medium-less' dry grinding and dry concentration method, thereby getting rid of the large quantities of equipment needed in intermediate crushing, fine crushing, sieving and grading in the wet ore-dressing method and needed by the complicated drainage system, reducing the ten processes necessary in wet dressing to four, heightening the performance and efficiency of the equipment, and making one machine capable of doing the work of many machines in the past.

Compared with an ore-dressing plant which is run on a similar scale and adopts the wet grinding and dressing method, an ore-dressing plant using the ore-dressing machines and equipment of this new type has the weight of its equipment reduced by 37 percent, the floor area of its factory buildings

diminished by 56 percent, its investment cut by 37 percent and its productive personnel reduced by 39 percent, and its consumption of raw and semi-finished materials and electric power and its cost of ore concentrates lowered by a remarkable extent.

Isn't this fact a sharp criticism against the reactionary fallacy that metallurgical and mining machines can only be "heavy, big and clumsy" and cannot be "light, small and simple" as upheld by Liu Shao-ch'i and his gang?

Designing and technical work has always been subordinate to a particular political line. A particular political line will invariably bring about the design of products of a particular kind. For this reason, we must continuously criticize Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "slavish comprador philosophy" and "doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace," vigorously destroy the "theory that technique is something mysterious," extensively carry out mass technical innovation and revolution of designs of products, achieve three-in-one combination comprising workers, revolutionary leading cadres and technicians, and liberate the designing of products from the hands of a few "experts." Practice shows that only by firmly and unswervingly implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line shall we be able to push the building of metallurgical and mining machines in China to quickly catch up with and surpass the advanced world level in extracting and tunneling, washing and dressing, sintering and other techniques, and to greatly speed up the pace of our country in building the mines and developing the metallurgical industry.

*

Designing and manufacturing more and better metallurgical and mining machines for the purpose of "developing the mining industry" and quickening the development of the iron and steel industry is an utterly glorious and yet arduous political task placed on the shoulders of the broad masses of revolutionary workers and staff members on the front of the machine building industry. We must hold high the brilliant banner of the "Constitution of Anshan Iron and Steel Company," sweep away the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, go further to carry out the mass movement of "learning from Tach'ing in industry," firmly put the proletarian politics in command, keep in mind the interests of the revolution as a whole, bravely shoulder the heavy load of revolution, display the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, adopt means appropriate to the local simple conditions, combine foreign methods with indigenous methods, remain modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, and make still greater contribution toward fighting a good battle of building the mines and toward quickening the development of the iron and steel industry.

* * *

OIL SEED CROP

Szechwan Province Has Five Good Rapeseed Harvests

(NCNA-English Chengtu, Mar. 17, 1971)

southwest china's szechwan province has had good harvests of rapeseed in the past five years. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres conscientiously implemented chairman mao's great principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development". output of grain was also good.

the province's rapeseed yield per hectare last year was around ten per cent above that in 1965, until then the record. many counties and people's communes had high yields on large tracts of land. the 64,000 hectares of land in the wenchiang administrative region, one of the province's main producers, averaged 1.3 tons per hectare, the record in history.

szechwan is one of china's major grain and rapeseed producers. but output remained low before liberation due to the reactionary rule by the kuomintang reactionaries. output rose constantly after liberation when the people embarked on the road of collectivization chairman mao indicated.

but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in the province restrained the enthusiasm of the people for the socialist revolution and construction. this handful of capitalist roaders sabotaged the mass movement of the great leap forward in 1958. this resulted in a decline of rapeseed output in a number of places. during china's temporary economic difficulties they did their utmost to push liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist trash of "san tzu yi pao", "four freedoms" (see footnote) and "material incentives" to undermine the collective economy so as to restore capitalism. ignoring the state plan and opposing chairman mao's principle "take grain as the key link and ensure an all-round development", they ordered the rapeseed acreage cut.

holding high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres in the great proletarian cultural revolution criticized the handful of capitalist roaders for their crimes in trying to restore capitalism. led by the revolutionary committees at various levels, the masses displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle in simultaneous development of grain production and diversified agricultural undertakings. in accordance with the state plan, they made rational arrangements for an all-round development of agriculture, forestry, livestock breeding, side-occupations and fisheries. the output of grain and oil-bearing crops increased every year. from 1966 to 1970, the acreage sown to rapeseed was more than 266,000 hectares and the output per hectare was over 0.82 ton every year.

in the campaign to learn from the tachai brigade, a national pace-setter in agriculture, the people of szechwan learned from tachai's revolutionary spirit in improving natural conditions. an outstanding example was set by the poor and lower-middle peasants of the hualin brigade of chienko county in northern szechwan. they reaped good rapeseed harvests in an area over 1,000 metres above sea level although the place had been generally regarded as poor and unsuitable for growing this crop.

the brigade is situated in the chienmen mountain which has steep slopes and rock-strewn fields. natural conditions were poor and water was scarce. in the campaign to learn from tachai, the poor and lower-middle peasants made a living study and application of chairman mao's three constantly read articles ("serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains"). fearing neither hardship nor fatigue, they blasted the slopes and built nine ponds with a total storage capacity of more than 200,000 cubic metres. on the slopes they dug ditches with a total length of more than 25 kilometres. they brought in earth to add to the thin layer of poor soil, and mixed in sand and yellow loess to improve the soil. they used chisels and other tools to break the rocks so as to clear the fields. after several years of hard work, they turned the barren slopes into 10.6 hectares of terraced fields which give stable high yields of grain, cotton and rapeseed.

in 1970 the brigade had a grain output of six tons per hectare, a cotton yield of 1.54 tons per hectare and a rapeseed output of 2.89 tons per hectare. the brigade is an outstanding example in szechwan province of the campaign to learn from tachai.

agricultural science research groups have been established in many parts of the province to strive for stable high yield of rapeseed. these veteran peasants-revolutionary cadres-educated young people groups implement the eight-point-charter for agriculture (soil improvement, rational application of fertilizer, irrigation, improved seed strains, rational close planting, plant protection, field management and improvement of farm implements), farm scientifically and have grasped the laws of the growth of rapeseed. many counties, communes and production brigades have raised yield by sowing earlier, improving the sowing method and applying manure rationally in accordance with the different stages of the growth of the plants. by farming scientifically, a production team in hsintu county has evolved a way to grow one crop of rapeseed and two crops of grain on the same acreage each year. the team got a yield per hectare of 14 tons of grain and 2.5 tons of rapeseed last year. the province now has a number of such advanced units.

pig breeding has developed rapidly in the rural areas of the province in agricultural production. the total number of pigs in 1970 was eight per cent more than in 1965, the year before the start of the great proletarian cultural revolution. the increase in pig raising provides more farmyard manure and thus creates favourable conditions for increasing output.

the big increase in szechwan's rapeseed output also promoted the growth of grain and cotton output by providing more high quality fertilizer. the residue after pressing oil from one hectare of rapeseed can be used as high quality fertilizer for three to five hectares of grain or cotton. in 1970, szechwan had 16 counties and municipalities with a grain yield per hectare above the target set in the national programme for agricultural development.

(footnote): "san tzu yi pao" means the extention of plots for private use, and of free markets, the increase in the number of small enterprises with sole responsibility for their own profit or loss, and the fixing of output quotas on the basis of individual households.

"four freedoms" means freedom to practise usury, to hire labour, to buy or sell land and to engage in private enterprises.

SPORT

Vigorous Mass Sports Activities in Southwest China District

(NCNA-English Kweiyang, Mar. 17, 1971)

the poor and lower-middle peasants and other commune members of the niupeng district of an autonomous county of kweichow province in southwest china have organized games of basketball, tug of war, mountaineering, swimming and other sports for a number of years. this is done in line with chairman mao's great call "promote physical culture and build up the people's health". by keeping fit, the people are able to make more contributions to socialist construction.

the district is on the kweichow plateau two kilometres above sea level where people of yi, hui, miao, han and other nationalities live in compact communities. the people were extremely poor and backward before liberation owing to oppression and exploitation by the reactionary ruling class. since 1949, the poor and lower-middle peasants have set up schools and cultural life and sports activities have grown. 80 per cent of the able-bodied adults of the district's commune members take part in regular sports activities. 275 out of 337 production teams use their threshing grounds as basketball pitches and for other community purposes. both young people and those up to middle age are eager to do physical training.

they combine physical and military training together. by so doing, they learn military skills as well as help them build up their physique.

the district is frugal in arranging the sports activities. they use local wood to make backboards and posts. the members of a people's commune at the foot of a mountain 2,700 metres above sea level do mountaineering, while others near river go swimming.

the leading cadres at all levels of the district pay attention to mass sports activities and often discuss such matters to ensure that it goes well.

thanks to the activities, the commune members are filled with revolutionary zeal and great vigour in socialist construction. friendship and cooperation between the commune members of various nationalities have increased through the mass sports campaign and life is livelier.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

PARIS COMMUNE CENTENARY

Long Live the Victory of the Dictatorship of the Proletariat!

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1971)

Long live the victory of the dictatorship of the proletariat exclamation

-- in commemoration of the centenary of the paris commune

by the editorial departments of the "people's daily", the "red flag" and the "liberation army daily"

1. the principles of the paris commune are eternal

march 18 this year marks the centenary of the paris commune. full of profound feelings of proletarian internationalism, the chinese communists and the chinese people under the teaching of their great leader chairman mao warmly celebrate this great "(boldface begins) festival of the proletariat (boldface ends)"1 together with the proletariat and the revolutionary people throughout the world.

one hundred years ago the proletariat and the broad masses of the people of paris in france staged a heroic armed uprising and founded the paris commune. this was the first proletarian regime in the history of mankind, the first great attempt of the proletariat to overthrow the bourgeoisie and establish the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the paris commune abolished the army and police of the reactionary bourgeois government and replaced them with the armed people; the gun was in the hands of the working class.

the paris commune broke the bourgeois bureaucratic apparatus enslaving the people, founded the working class's own government, adopted a series of policies to safeguard the interests of the working people and organized the masses to take an active part in running the state.

in the fight to found and defend the proletarian regime, the heroes of the paris commune displayed extraordinary revolutionary initiative, soaring revolutionary enthusiasm and self-sacrificing heroism, winning the admiration of the revolutionary people generation after generation.

although the paris commune failed as a result of the military onslaught and bloody suppression carried out by butcher thiers in league with bismarck, its historical contributions are indelible. as marx said: the glorious movement of march 18 was "(boldface begins) the dawn of the great social revolution which will liberate mankind from the regime of classes for ever. (boldface ends)"2

while the battle was still raging in a paris darkened by the smoke of gunfire, marx declared: "(boldface begins) but even if the commune is crushed, the struggle will only be postponed. the principles of the commune are eternal

and cannot be destroyed; they will declare themselves again and again until the working class achieves its liberation. (boldface ends)"3

what are the revolutionary principles that marx and engels, the great teachers of the proletariat, summed up on the basis of the practice of the paris commune?

in a word, "(boldface begins) the working class cannot simply lay hold of the ready-made state machinery, and wield it for its own purposes. (boldface ends)"4 the proletariat must use revolutionary violence to "(boldface begins) break (boldface ends)" and "(boldface begins) smash (boldface ends)"5 the old state machinery and carry out the (boldface begins) dictatorship of the proletariat (boldface ends).6

in expounding this principle, marx stressed: the first premiss of the dictatorship of the proletariat "(boldface begins) is an army of the proletariat. the working class must win the right to its emancipation on the battlefield. (boldface ends)"7 only by relying on revolutionary armed force can the proletariat overthrow the rule of reactionary classes and go on to fulfil its whole historical mission.

marx also said: the state of the dictatorship of the proletariat will "(boldface begins) be a working, not a parliamentary, body, executive and legislative at the same time. (boldface ends)"8

as lenin said: "(boldface begins) one of the most remarkable and most important ideas of marxism on the subject of the state (boldface ends)" is "(boldface begins) the idea of the 'dictatorship of the proletariat' (as marx and engels began to call it after the paris commune) (boldface ends)".9 to persist in revolutionary violence to smash the bourgeois state machine and establish the dictatorship of the proletariat, or to maintain the bourgeois state machine and oppose the dictatorship of the proletariat -- this has been the focus of repeated struggles between marxism on the one hand and revisionism, reformism, anarchism and all kinds of bourgeois and petty-bourgeois ideology on the other, the focus of repeated struggles between the two lines in the international communist movement for the past hundred years. it is precisely on this fundamental question of the dictatorship of the proletariat that all revisionism, from the revisionism of the second international to modern revisionism with the soviet revisionist renegade clique as its centre, has completely betrayed marxism.

a century's history has proved to the full that the marxist theory of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat is invincible.

forty-six years after the paris commune uprising, the proletariat of russia, led by the great lenin, won victory in the october socialist revolution through armed uprising, opening up a new world era of proletarian revolution and proletarian dictatorship. lenin said: on the path of breaking the old state machine, the paris commune "(boldface begins) took the first world-historical step.... the soviet government took the second. (boldface ends)"10

seventy-eight years after the paris commune uprising, the chinese people, led by the great leader chairman mao, won victory in the revolution. chairman mao blazed a trail in establishing rural base areas, encircling the cities from the countryside and finally taking the cities. he

led the chinese people through protracted revolutionary wars in overthrowing the reactionary rule of imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism, in breaking the old state machine and bringing about in china the people's democratic dictatorship, that is, the dictatorship of the proletariat. since then chairman mao has led and is leading the chinese people in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and advancing triumphantly along the socialist road.

fighting bravely, advancing wave upon wave and supporting and encouraging each other in the past century, the proletariat, the oppressed people and oppressed nations of the world have been promoting the socialist revolution and the national democratic revolution and have won most brilliant victories. as comrade mao tsetung points out: "(boldface begins) this is the historic epoch in which world capitalism and imperialism are going down to their doom and world socialism and people's democracy are marching to victory. (boldface ends)"11 the cause of the paris commune is spreading far and wide at a higher stage in the new historical conditions. the world has undergone an earth-shaking change.

in commemorating the tenth anniversary of the paris commune, marx and engels, with jubilant revolutionary feeling, told the european working class: "(boldface begins) thus the commune which the powers of the old world believed to be exterminated, lives stronger than ever, and thus we may join you in the cry: vive la commune exclamation (boldface ends)"12 today, the flames of the revolutionary torch raised by the paris commune are ablaze throughout the world, and the days of imperialism, social-imperialism and all reaction are numbered. in celebrating the centenary of the paris commune at such a time, the marxist-leninists, the proletariat and the revolutionary people the world over have all the more reason to shout with unbounded confidence: long live the commune exclamation long live the victory of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat exclamation

in commemorating the paris commune, we should study the marxist-leninist theory of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, learn from historical experience, criticize modern revisionism with the soviet revisionist renegade clique as its centre, adhere to the marxist-leninist revolutionary line, and unite with the people of the world to win still greater victories.

ii. it is of the utmost importance for the revolutionary people to take hold of the gun

the historical experience of the paris commune has fully demonstrated that taking hold of revolutionary arms is of the utmost importance to the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat.

explaining the experience of the paris commune, lenin referred to engels' important thesis that the workers emerged with arms from every revolution in france and that, therefore, the disarming of the workers was the first commandment for the bourgeois, who were at the helm of the state. on this conclusion of engels, lenin commented: "(boldface begins) the essence of the matter -- also, by the way, on the question of the state (italics begin) (has the oppressed class arms?) (italics end) -- is here remarkably well grasped. (boldface ends)"13

the paris commune was born in the fierce struggle between armed revolution and armed counter-revolution. the 72 days of the paris commune were 72 days of armed uprising, armed struggle and armed defence. the very fact that the proletariat of paris had taken hold of the gun struck the greatest terror into the hearts of the bourgeois reactionaries. and a fatal error of the paris commune lay precisely in the fact that it showed excessive magnanimity towards counter-revolution and did not march on versailles immediately, thus giving thiers a breathing space to muster his reactionary forces for an onslaught on revolutionary paris. as engels said: "(boldface begins) would the paris commune have lasted a single day if it had not made use of this authority of the armed people against the bourgeois? should we not, on the contrary, reproach it for not having used it freely enough? (boldface ends)"14

comrade mao tsetung has concisely summed up the tremendous importance of armed struggle and the people's army and advanced the celebrated thesis "(boldface begins) political power grows out of the barrel of a gun. (boldface ends)"15 he points out: "(boldface begins) according to the marxist theory of the state, the army is the chief component of state power. whoever wants to seize and retain state power must have a strong army. (boldface ends)"16

violent revolution is the universal principle of proletarian revolution. a marxist-leninist party must adhere to this universal principle and apply it to the concrete practice of its own country. historical experience shows that the seizure of political power by the proletariat and the oppressed people of a country and the seizure of victory in their revolution are accomplished invariably by the power of the gun; they are accomplished under the leadership of a proletarian party, by acting in accordance with that country's specific conditions, by gradually building up the people's armed forces and fighting a people's war on the basis of arousing the broad masses to action, and by waging repeated struggles against the imperialists and reactionaries. this is true of the russian revolution, the chinese revolution, and the revolutions of albania, viet nam, korea and other countries, and there is no exception.

on the other hand, a proletarian party suffers setbacks in the revolution if it fails to go in for or gives up revolutionary armed force, and there have been serious lessons: some parties failed to take hold of the gun and were helpless in the face of sudden attacks by imperialism and its lackeys and of counter-revolutionary suppression and as a result millions of revolutionary people were massacred. in some cases where the revolutionary people had already taken up arms and their armed forces had grown considerably, certain parties handed over the people's armed forces and forfeited the fruits of the revolution because they sought official posts in bourgeois governments or were duped by the reactionaries.

in the past decades, many communist parties have participated in elections and parliaments, but none has set up a dictatorship of the proletariat by such means. even if a communist party should win a majority in parliament or participate in the government, this would not mean any change in the character of bourgeois political power, still less the smashing of the old state machine. the reactionary ruling classes can proclaim the election null and void, dissolve the parliament or directly use violence to kick out the communist party. if a proletarian party does no mass work, rejects armed struggle and makes a

fetish of parliamentary elections, it will only lull the masses and corrupt itself. the bourgeoisie buys over a communist party through parliamentary elections and turns it into a revisionist party, a party of the bourgeoisie -- are such cases rare in history?

the proletariat must use the gun to seize potitical power and must use the gun to defend it. the people's army under the leadership of a marxist-leninist party is the bulwark of the dictatorship of the proletariat and among the various factors for preventing the restoration of capitalism it is the main one. having a people's army armed with the marxist-leninist ideology, the proletariat can deal with any complicated situation in the domestic or international class struggle and safeguard the proletarian state.

the contemporary liberation movement of the oppressed nations is an important component part and a great ally of the proletarian world revolution. the national democratic revolution and the socialist revolution are related to each other and at the same time distinct from each other; they represent two different stages and are different in character. however, to win complete victory in the national democratic revolution, it is likewise necessary to get prepared for a trial of armed strength with the imperialists and reactionaries. for the oppressed nations, it is likewise most important to take hold of the gun.

since world war ii, imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism headed by the united states have incessantly launched wars of aggression and resorted ever more frequently to such means as military intervention, armed subversion and invasion by mercenary troops to suppress the countries and people that are fighting for or have already gained independence. incomplete statistics show that u.s. imperialism has engineered and launched armed intervention and armed aggression on more than 50 occasions in the past 25 years. as for u.s.-engineered armed subversion, examples are too numerous to be counted. therefore, in order to win liberation and safeguard their national independence and state sovereignty and effectively combat aggression and subversion by imperialism and its lackeys, all the oppressed nations must have their own anti-imperialist armed forces and be prepared at all times to counter wars of aggression with revolutionary wars. the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation waged by the people of the three countries of viet nam, laos and cambodia has set a brilliant example to the oppressed nations and people all over the world. the struggles against aggression and subversion waged by the people of many other countries and regions in asia, africa and latin america have likewise provided valuable experience.

in his solemn statement "(boldface begins) people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation (boldface ends)", chairman mao points out: "(boldface begins) a weak nation can defeat a strong, a small nation can defeat a big. the people of a small country can certainly defeat aggression by a big country, if only they dare to rise in struggle, dare to take up arms and grasp in their own hands the destiny of their country. this is a law of history. (boldface ends)"17

as comrade lin piao says, "people's war is the most

effective weapon against u.s. imperialism and its lackeys."18 the proletariat and the oppressed people and nations the world over will all change from being unarmed and unskilled in warfare to taking up arms and being skilled in warfare. u.s. imperialism and all its lackeys will eventually be burned to ashes in the fiery flames of the people's war they themselves have kindled.

iii. revolution is the cause of the masses in their millions

the historical experience of the paris commune tells us that to be victorious in the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat it is imperative to rely on the revolutionary enthusiasm of the masses in their millions and give full play to their great power as the makers of history. lenin said: "(boldface begins) the autocracy cannot be abolished without the revolutionary action of class-conscious millions, without a great surge of mass heroism, readiness and ability on their part to 'storm heaven', as marx put it when speaking of the paris workers at the time of the commune. (boldface ends)"19

marx, the great teacher of the proletariat, highly valued the revolutionary initiative of the masses of the people and set us a brilliant example of the correct attitude to adopt towards the revolutionary mass movement.

in the autumn of 1870, prior to the founding of the paris commune, marx pointed out that the conditions were not ripe for an uprising by the french workers. but when the proletariat of paris did rise in revolt with heaven-storming revolutionary heroism in march 1871, marx, regarding himself as a participant, promptly and firmly supported and helped this proletarian revolution. although he perceived the mistakes of the commune and foresaw its defeat, marx considered the revolution the most glorious exploit of the french working class. for he regarded this movement "(boldface begins) as a historic experience of enormous importance, as a certain advance of the world proletarian revolution, as a practical step that was more important than hundreds of programmes and arguments. (boldface ends)"20 in a letter to l. kugelmann at that time, marx expressed his fervent praise: "(boldface begins) what elasticity, what historical initiative, what a capacity for sacrifice in these parisians exclamation (boldface ends)" "(boldface begins) history has no like example of like greatness exclamation (boldface ends)"21 lenin saw in this letter a gulf between the proletarian revolutionaries and the opportunists and hoped that it would be "(boldface begins) hung in the home ... of every literate russian worker. (boldface ends)"22

---

contrary to the marxists, all the opportunists and old and new revisionists oppose the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat and they inevitably have a mortal fear of and bitter hatred for the masses, and they deride, curse and sabotage the revolutionary mass movement. when the russian armed uprising of december 1905 failed, plekhanov stood aloof and accused the masses, saying: "they should not have taken to arms". lenin indignantly criticized plekhanov's aristocratic attitude towards the revolutionary mass movement and denounced him as an infamous russian renegade from marxism. lenin pointed out that without the "general rehearsal" of 1905, victory in the october revolution in 1917 would have been impossible.

in 1959, when our great teacher chairman mao denounced the peng teh-huai right-opportunist anti-party clique for slandering and opposing the revolutionary mass movement, he sharply told these anti-marxist renegades:

"(boldface begins) please look and see how marx and lenin commented on the paris commune, and lenin on the russian revolution exclamation (boldface ends)" "(boldface begins) do you see how lenin criticized the renegade plekhanov and those 'bourgeois gentlemen and their hangers-on', 'the curs and swine of the moribund bourgeoisie and of the petty-bourgeois democrats who trail behind them'? if not, will you please have a look? (boldface ends)"23 chairman mao used this historical experience as a profound lesson to educate the whole party and urged our party members and cadres to follow the example of marx and lenin and take a correct attitude towards the revolutionary mass movement.

"(boldface begins) revolution is the main trend in the world today. (boldface ends)"24 all round the globe, the people are thundering: down with the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation the strategic rear areas of imperialism have become frontlines in the anti-imperialist struggle. the victorious development of the war of the three peoples of indochina against u.s. aggression and for national salvation has pushed the world-wide anti-u.s. struggle to a new high. the struggle against the doctrine of the hegemony of the two super-powers is gaining momentum. the national liberation movement in asia and africa is shooting forward as violently as a raging fire. the struggle of the people of korea, japan and other asian countries against the revival of japanese militarism by the u.s. and japanese reactionaries is daily surging ahead. the palestinian and other arab people are continuing their advance in the fight against the u.s.-israeli aggressors. revolutionary mass movements on an unprecedented scale have broken out in north america, europe and oceania. the workers, students, black people and other minority peoples in the united states are daily awakening and rising in a revolutionary storm against the reactionary rule of the nixon government and its policy of aggression. in latin america, the "backyard" of u.s. imperialism, the long-suppressed anti-u.s. fury in the hearts of the people has now burst forth, and a new situation has emerged characterized by joint struggle for the defence of their national interests and state sovereignty. the revolutionary struggle of the people in certain east european countries against social-imperialism is in the ascendant. the spring thunder of revolution is sounding even in hitherto relatively quiescent areas. reacting on and encouraging each other, these struggles have merged into the powerful torrent of the world people's revolutionary movement.

in the face of the present great revolutionary movement, every revolutionary party and every revolutionary will have to make a choice. to march at the head of the masses and lead them? to trail behind them, gesticulating and criticizing? or to stand in their way and oppose them? genuine marxist-leninist parties and all revolutionaries must warmly support the revolutionary actions of the masses, firmly march at the head of the mass movement and lead the masses forward.

the political parties of the proletariat and all revolutionaries "(boldface begins) ought to face the world and brave the storm, the great world of mass struggle and the mighty storm of mass struggle. (boldface ends)"25 they must share weal and woe with the masses, modestly learn from them, be their willing pupils, be good at discovering their revolutionary initiative and draw wisdom and strength from

them. only by plunging into the mighty storm of the mass movement can a political party of the proletariat temper itself and grow in maturity. and only through the practice of the masses in class struggle can a correct programme or line be formulated, developed, tested and carried out.

the mainstream of the revolutionary mass movement is always good and always conforms to the development of society. in the mass movement various trends of thought exert their influence, various factions emerge and various kinds of people take part. this is only natural. nothing on earth is absolutely pure. through their practice in struggle and repeated comparison, the broad masses of the people will eventually distinguish between what is correct and what is erroneous; they will eventually cast aside revisionism and all that is erroneous and accept and grasp the revolutionary truth of marxism-leninism. a proletarian party must go deep among the masses and work patiently, painstakingly and for a long time, so as constantly to raise their political consciousness and lead the mass movement forward along the correct road.

the question of the first importance for the revolution is to distinguish between enemies and friends, to unite with our real friends and attack our real enemies. the development of the revolutionary mass movement calls for the constant strengthening of unity within the revolutionary forces and the smashing of the plots to split and sabotage hatched by the imperialists, revisionists and reactionaries. the people, who constitute over 90 per cent of the population -- the workers, peasants, students and all those who refuse to be oppressed by imperialism -- invariably want to make revolution. in order to defeat u.s. imperialism and all its running dogs, it is imperative to form a broad united front, unite with all forces that can be united, the enemy excepted, and carry out arduous struggle.

comrade mao tsetung points out: "(boldface begins) direct reliance on the revolutionary masses is a basic principle of the communist party. (boldface ends)"26 we must rely on the masses and launch mass movements when we fight for political power. we must likewise rely on the masses, launch mass movements and adhere to the mass line in all our work when we engage in the socialist revolution and socialist construction after the establishment of the dictatorship of the proletariat. "(boldface begins) as long as we rely on the people, believe firmly in the inexhaustible creative power of the masses and hence trust and identify ourselves with them, no enemy can crush us while we can crush every enemy and overcome every difficulty. (boldface ends)"27

iv. it is essential to have a genuine marxist-leninist party

in summing up the experience of the paris commune, marx and engels explicitly stated: "(boldface begins) in its struggle against the collective power of the propertied classes, the working class cannot act as a class except by constituting itself into a political party, distinct from, and opposed to all old parties formed by the propertied classes. (boldface ends)"28 this is a condition indispensable to seizing victory in the proletarian revolution, establishing and consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, and realizing the ultimate goal of abolishing classes.

the fundamental cause of the failure of the paris commune was that, owing to the historical conditions, marxism had not yet achieved a dominant position in the workers' movement and a proletarian revolutionary party with marxism as its guiding thought had not yet come into being. on the other hand, blanquism and proudhonism which were then dominant in the paris commune could not possibly lead the proletarian revolution to victory.

historical experience shows that where a very favourable revolutionary situation and revolutionary enthusiasm on the part of the masses exist, it is still necessary to have a strong core of leadership of the proletariat, that is, "(boldface begins) a revolutionary party ... built on the marxist-leninist revolutionary theory and in the marxist-leninist revolutionary style (boldface ends)".29 only such a party can lead the proletariat and the broad masses in defeating imperialism and its running dogs and winning victory in the revolution.

a revolutionary situation appeared in many countries at the time of world war i. however, since almost all the political parties of the second international had degenerated into revisionist, social-chauvinist parties, it was out of the question for them to lead the proletariat in seizing political power. only in russia, under the leadership of the bolshevik party founded by lenin, was the great october socialist revolution crowned with success.

during and after world war ii, the revolution triumphed in china thanks to the leadership of the communist party of china with chairman mao as its leader; in some other countries, also under the leadership of marxist-leninist parties, the revolution was victorious or protracted revolutionary struggles were persevered in; but in other countries, the revolution failed because the opportunist, revisionist line had got the upper hand in the parties.

for world revolution the situation today is better than ever before. the objective situation urgently demands strong leadership by genuine marxist-leninist parties, and the building of proletarian revolutionary parties which completely break with the revisionist line, which are consolidated ideologically, politically and organizationally and which have a broad mass character.

to be able to lead the revolution, it is of fundamental importance for a proletarian party to take marxism-leninism as its guiding thought, integrate the universal truth of marxism-leninism with the concrete practice of the revolution in its own country, and formulate and implement a correct line suited to the conditions of that country. with a correct line, a weak force can grow strong, armed forces can be built up from scratch, and political power can be attained. with an erroneous line, the revolution will suffer setbacks and the gains already won will be forfeited.

in leading the chinese people's revolution through protracted struggles, comrade mao tsetung repeatedly pointed out: "(boldface begins) as soon as it was linked with the concrete practice of the chinese revolution, the universal truth of marxism-leninism gave an entirely new complexion to the chinese revolution (boldface ends)"30 and "(boldface begins) it has been the consistent ideological principle of our party to closely integrate marxist-leninist theory with the practice of the chinese revolution. (boldface ends)"31

comrade mao tsetung further expounded this fundamental principle in his important inscription written for japanese worker friends: "(boldface begins) the japanese revolution will undoubtedly be victorious, provided the universal truth of marxism-leninism is really integrated with the concrete practice of the japanese revolution. (boldface ends)"32

a proletarian party should, in accordance with the basic principles of marxism-leninism, use the marxist-leninist stand, viewpoints and methods to carry out deep-going investigations and study of the class relations in society, make concrete analyses of the present conditions and the history of its own country and the characteristics of the revolution in that country, and solve the theoretical and practical problems of the revolution independently. it is necessary to learn from international experience, which, however, should not be copied mechanically; a proletarian party should creatively develop its own experience in the light of the realities of its own country. only thus can it guide the revolution to victory and contribute to the cause of the proletarian world revolution.

to keep on integrating theory with practice, a proletarian party must maintain close ties with the masses, go deep among them and adopt the method of leadership, "(boldface begins) from the masses, to the masses (boldface ends)",33 so that the party's correct line and principles can be translated into mass action. at the same time it should be good at summing up experience and lessons, carry out criticism and self-criticism, persist in doing what is right and correct what is wrong in the interests of the people, and find out the laws of development through practice in struggle and then use them to guide the practical struggle.

comrade mao tsetung says: "(boldface begins) opposition and struggle between ideas of different kinds constantly occur within the party; this is a reflection within the party of contradictions between classes and between the new and the old in society. (boldface ends)"34 to ensure that its political line is correct and its organization consolidated, a proletarian party must conduct uncompromising struggles against opportunism and revisionism of every description, against the ideologies of the bourgeoisie and all other exploiting classes.

the struggle between marxism-leninism and revisionism, the struggle between the two lines in the international communist movement, is a protracted one. for more than a decade, the chinese communist party, the albanian party of labour and all the genuine marxist-leninists of the world have together waged a resolute ideological, theoretical and political struggle against modern revisionism with soviet revisionism as its centre and have won great victories. but the struggle is by no means over. to keep on promoting the proletarian world revolution, the marxist-leninist parties and the revolutionary people in various countries have an important task to fulfil, namely, to continue criticizing modern revisionism with soviet revisionism as its centre and carry this struggle through to the end.

the ideologies of the bourgeoisie and all other exploiting classes have long dominated society. the bourgeoisie invariably does its utmost to influence, corrupt and "corrode" the communist party ideologically by every means and through every channel, whether in developed capitalist countries or in economically backward countries; whether the status of the communist party is legal or not; whether before the seizure of political power by the proletariat or after the establishment of the

dictatorship of the proletariat. if a proletarian party fails to wage resolute struggles against the inroads of bourgeois ideology, it cannot possibly maintain its ideological, political and organizational independence and will turn into an appendage of the bourgeoisie and its political parties. the proletarian party can bring its fighting strength into play and achieve victory in the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat only by using marxism-leninism as its weapon of criticism and sticking to class struggle in the realm of ideology to defeat the reactionary bourgeois world outlook with the proletarian world outlook.

v. the modern revisionists are renegades from the revolutionary principles of the paris commune

at the time when the proletariat and the revolutionary people of the world are marking the grand centenary of the paris commune, the soviet revisionist renegade clique is putting on an act, talking glibly about "loyalty to the principles of the commune"35 and making itself up as the successor to the paris commune. it has no sense of shame at all.

what right have the soviet revisionist renegades to talk about the paris commune? it is these renegades who have usurped the leadership of the soviet party and state, and as a result the soviet state founded by lenin and defended by stalin has changed its political colour. it is they who have turned the dictatorship of the proletariat into the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie and put social-imperialism and social-fascism into force. this is gross betrayal of the revolutionary principles of the paris commune.

---

from khrushchov to brezhnev, all have tried to mask their dictatorship of the bourgeoisie as the "state of the whole people". khrushchov used to say that the soviet union had been "transformed... into a state of the whole people."36 now brezhnev and his ilk say that theirs is a "soviet socialist state of the whole people"37 and that what they practise is "soviet democracy". all this is humbug.

the soviet, a great creation of the russian proletariat, embodied the fact that the working people were masters in their own house, and it was a glorious title. however, the name "soviet", like the name "communist party", can be used by bolsheviks or mensheviks, by marxist-leninists or revisionists. what is decisive is not the name but the essence, not the form but the content. in the soviet union today, the name "soviet" has not changed, nor has the name of the state, but the class content has changed completely. with its leadership usurped by the soviet revisionist renegade clique, the soviet state is no longer an instrument with which the proletariat suppresses the bourgeoisie, but has become a tool with which the restored bourgeoisie suppresses the proletariat. the soviet revisionist renegades have turned the soviet union into a paradise for a handful of bureaucrat-monopoly-capitalists of a new type, a prison for the millions of working people. this is the whole content of what they call a "soviet socialist state of the whole people" and "soviet democracy". it is by no means the fact that "the state of the whole people is a direct continuation of the state of the dictatorship of the proletariat",38 but rather that brezhnev's line is a "direct continuation" of khrushchov's line. this is essentially why brezhnev and his like are clinging desperately to the slogan of the "state of the whole people".

their frenzied opposition to violent proletarian revolution is another concentrated expression of the betrayal of the revolutionary principles of the paris commune by the soviet revisionist renegade clique. brezhnev and his company clamorously demand of "the leaders of the proletariat to reduce violence to the minimum at every stage of the struggle and employ milder forms of compulsion"; they bleat that "armed struggle and civil war are accompanied by colossal sacrifices and sufferings on the part of the masses of the people, by destruction of the productive forces, and by the annihilation of the best revolutionary cadres". to find a pretext for their fallacy of "peaceful transition", this group of renegades wantonly distort history, even preaching that the paris commune was "initially" an "almost completely bloodless revolution".39

the revolution of the paris commune was from beginning to end a life-and-death fight between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie, a struggle of violence between revolution and counter-revolution. in less than six months before the paris commune uprising, the people of paris had staged two armed uprisings, and both were bloodily suppressed by the reactionaries. and in the battles following the uprising, tens of thousands of workers and other working people laid down their lives. how can this revolution be described as an "initially" "almost completely bloodless revolution"? marx pointed out: "(boldface begins) working men's paris, with its commune, will be for ever celebrated as the glorious harbinger of a new society. its martyrs are enshrined in the great heart of the working class. its exterminators history has already nailed to that eternal pillory from which all the prayers of their priests will not avail to redeem them. (boldface ends)"40 the soviet revisionist renegade clique has now come out into the open and is playing the part of the priests saying prayers for the exterminators. this is a monstrous insult to the martyrs of the paris commune exclamation

the soviet revisionist renegades try in a hundred and one ways to justify counter-revolutionary violence, but they curse revolutionary violence with clenched teeth. under the rule of violence by imperialism and the reactionaries, the working people suffer unending pain and large numbers of them die every day, every hour. it is precisely to put an end to this man-eating system so as to free the people from exploitation and enslavement that the oppressed people carry out violent revolution. but the soviet revisionist renegades level so many criminal charges against the revolutionary armed forces and their revolutionary wars, making allegations about the "sufferings of the people", the "annihilation of cadres" and "destruction of the productive forces", and so on and so forth. doesn't this logic of theirs mean that the first law under heaven is for the imperialists and reactionaries to oppress and massacre the people, whereas it is a hellish crime for the revolutionary people to take up arms and rise in resistance?

the soviet revisionist renegades want the people of all countries to reduce revolutionary violence "to the minimum", but they themselves keep on increasing counter-revolutionary violence to the maximum. indifferent to the life or death of soviet people, brezhnev and his gang are going all out for militarism and the arms race, spending more and more rubles on more and more planes, guns, warships, guided missiles and nuclear weapons. it is by means of this monstrous apparatus of violence that these new tsars oppress the broad masses at home and maintain their colonial rule abroad, trying to bring a number of countries under their control. it is this apparatus of violence that they are using as capital for bargaining with u.s. imperialism, pushing power politics and dividing spheres of influence..

the soviet revisionist renegades want the revolutionary people to employ "milder forms of compulsion" against counter-revolution, while they themselves use the most savage and brutal means to deal with the revolutionary people.

may we ask:

is it a "milder" form when you send large numbers of armed troops and police to suppress the people of different nationalities in your country?

is it a "milder" form when you station large numbers of troops in some east european countries and the mongolian people's republic to impose a tight control over them, and even carry out the military occupation in czechoslovakia, driving tanks into prague?

and is it a "milder" form when you engage in military expansion everywhere and insidiously conduct all manner of subversive activities against other countries?

what the soviet revisionist renegades have done fully shows that they not only oppose violent revolution but use violence to oppose revolution. they put on benevolent airs, but actually they are "(boldface begins) the worst enemies of the workers -- wolves in sheep's clothing. (boldface ends)"41

and there is a miyamoto revisionist clique in japan, which, too, zealously opposes violent revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat and urges that it is "necessary to make every effort"42 to take the parliamentary road. racking their brains, they allege that according to the dictionary the word "violence" means "brute force" or "lawless force", and the people should not make such a revolution.43 they also say that some people are "frightened" by the phrase -- the dictatorship of the proletariat -- which is a "very inappropriate" translation, and it is necessary to "make a really accurate translation" in the future.44 in order to maintain u.s. imperialist and japanese militarist violence and to oppose the japanese people making revolution, the miyamoto clique even seeks help from the dictionary, falls back on semantics and juggles with words. how modern revisionism has degenerated ideologically exclamation

comrade mao tsetung points out: "(boldface begins) the socialist system will eventually replace the capitalist system; this is an objective law independent of man's will. (boldface ends)"45 khrushchov, the arch-representative of modern revisionism, has long been swept into the rubbish heap of history. novotny and gomulka, who followed khrushchov's revisionist line, have also toppled in their turn. there can be no doubt that whoever runs counter to the laws of history, betrays the revolutionary principles of the paris commune and turns traitor to the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat will come to no good end.

vi. persist in continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and strive for still greater victories

historical experience since the paris commune, and especially since the october revolution, shows that the capture of political power by the proletariat is not the end but the beginning of the socialist revolution. to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and prevent the restoration of capitalism, it is necessary to carry the socialist revolution through to the end.

the world proletarian revolutionary movement has gone through twists and turns on its road forward. when capitalism was being restored in the homeland of the october revolution, for a time it seemed doubtful whether the revolutionary principles of the paris commune, the october revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat were still valid. the imperialists and reactionaries were beside themselves with joy. they thought: since the soviet union has changed through "peaceful evolution", won't it be possible to overthrow the dictatorship of the proletariat in china in the same way? but, the salvoes of the great proletarian cultural revolution initiated and led by chairman mao himself have destroyed the bourgeois headquarters headed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and exploded the imperialists' and modern revisionists' fond dream of restoring capitalism in china.

chairman mao has comprehensively summed up the positive and negative aspects of the historical experience of the dictatorship of the proletariat, inherited, defended and developed the marxist-leninist theory of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, advanced the great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and solved, in theory and practice, the most important question of our time -- the question of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat and preventing the restoration of capitalism. thus he has made a great new contribution to marxism-leninism and charted our course for carrying the proletarian revolution triumphantly to the end. in china's great proletarian cultural revolution, mao tsetung thought and chairman mao's revolutionary line are being integrated more and more deeply with the revolutionary practice of the people in their hundreds of millions to become the greatest force in consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat.

socialist society covers a considerably long historical period. throughout this period, there are still classes, class contradictions and class struggle. the struggle still focuses on the question of political power. the defeated class will still struggle; these people are still around and this class still exists. they will invariably seek their agents within the communist party for the purpose of restoring capitalism. therefore, the proletariat must not only guard against enemies like thiers and bismarck who overthrew the revolutionary political power by force of arms; it must in particular guard against such careerists and schemers as khrushchov and brezhnev who usurped party and state leadership from within. in order to consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat and prevent the restoration of capitalism, the proletariat must carry out the socialist revolution not only on the economic front, but also on the political front and ideological and cultural front and exercise all-round dictatorship over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure, including all spheres of culture. it is essential to enable the party members, the cadres and the masses to grasp the sharpest weapon, marxism-leninism, and to distinguish between the correct and erroneous lines, between genuine and sham marxism, and between materialism and idealism, so as to ensure that our party and state will always advance along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

chairman mao says: "(boldface begins) the final victory of a socialist country not only requires the efforts of the proletariat and the broad masses of the people at home, but also involves the victory of the world revolution and the abolition of the system of exploitation of man by man over the whole globe, upon which all mankind will be emancipated. (boldface ends)"46

the revolutionary movement of the proletariat is always international in character. therefore, the victory of the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat calls for the realization of the great slogans: "(boldface begins) working men of all countries, unite exclamation (boldface ends)"47 and "(boldface begins) workers and oppressed nations of the world, unite exclamation (boldface ends)"48 the proletariat of the capitalist countries should support the struggle for liberation of the colonial and semi-colonial peoples, the people of the colonies and semi-colonies should support that of the proletariat of the capitalist couhtries, and the people who have triumphed in their own revolution should help the people who are still fighting for liberation. this is the principle of proletarian internationalism.

the chinese revolution is part of the world revolution. the revolutionary cause of the chinese people is closely bound up with that of the other peoples of the world. we always regard the revolutionary struggles of the people of other countries as our own and as helping the chinese people. we should learn from other revolutionary peoples, firmly support their struggles and fulfil our bounden duty. we should carry forward the proletarian internationalist spirit, further strengthen our militant unity with all genuine marxist-leninist parties and organizations, and strengthen our militant unity with the proletariat, the oppressed people and oppressed nations of the world for the seizure of still greater victories.

a hundred years ago, marx said of the paris commune: "(boldface begins) whatever ... its fate at paris, it will make le tour du monde. (boldface ends)"49 this great prediction of marx's is more and more becoming a glorious reality. reviewing the past and looking into the future, we declare with increasing conviction: the final destruction of imperialism, modern revisionism and all reaction is inevitable, and so is the complete emancipation of the proletariat, the oppressed people and the oppressed nations exclamation

the "internationale" written by eugene pottier, the poet of the paris commune, is today reverberating through the world. "no more tradition's chain shall bind us". "we shall be all". "let each stand in his place; the internationale shall be the human race exclamation" let the imperialists, social-imperialists and all reactionaries tremble in the great storm of the world people's revolution exclamation "(boldface begins) the proletarians have nothing to lose but their chains. they have a world to win. (boldface ends)"50

x x x

notes

1. engels, "message of greetings to the french workers on the 21st anniversary of the paris commune", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 22, p. 331.

2. marx, "resolutions of the meeting in honour of the first anniversary of the paris commune", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 18, p. 61.

3. marx, "the record of a speech on the paris commune", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 17, p. 677.

4. marx, "the civil war in france", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 17, p. 355.

5. marx, "the civil war in france", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 17, p. 360.
marx, "to l. kugelmann", april 12, 1871, "marx, engels, lenin and stalin on the paris commune", second chinese ed., people's publishing house, 1971, p. 215.

6. marx, "on the seventh anniversary of the international", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 17, p. 468.

7. ibid.

8. marx, "the civil war in france", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 17, p. 358.

9. lenin, "the state and revolution", "collected works", chinese ed., vol. 25, p. 389.

10. lenin, "first congress of the communist international", "collected works", chinese ed., vol. 28, p. 443.

11. mao tsetung, "the present situation and our tasks", "selected works of mao tsetung", chinese ed., vol. 4, p. 1260.

12. marx and engels, "to the chairman of the slavonic meeting in london in celebration of the anniversary of the paris commune", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 19, p. 271.

13. lenin, "the state and revolution", "collected works", chinese ed., vol. 25, p. 436.

14. engels, "on authority", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 18, p. 344.

15. mao tsetung, "problems of war and strategy", "selected works of mao tsetung", chinese ed., vol. 2, p. 535.

16. ibid.

17. mao tsetung, "people of the world, unite and defeat the u.s. aggressors and all their running dogs exclamation" may 20, 1970.

18. lin piao, "long live the victory of people's war exclamation" september 3, 1965.

19. lenin, "the agrarian programme of social-democracy in the russian revolution", "collected works", chinese ed., vol. 15, p. 152.

20. lenin, "the state and revolution", "collected works", chinese ed., vol. 25, p. 401.

21. marx, "to l. kugelmann", april 12, 1871, "marx, engels, lenin and stalin on the paris commune", second chinese ed., people's publishing house, 1971, p. 215.

22. lenin, "preface to the russian translation of the letters of k. marx to l. kugelmann", "collected works", chinese ed., vol. 12, p. 101.

23. chairman mao's instruction on "the correct attitude marxists should take towards the revolutionary mass movement".

august 15, 1959, where he quotes lenin's "a great beginning" and "fourth anniversary of the october revolution", "lenin, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 29, p. 386 and vol. 33, p. 35.

24. see note 17.

25. mao tsetung, "get organized exclamation", "selected works of mao tsetung", chinese ed., vol. 3, p. 936.

26. from "absorb proletarian fresh blood", editorial of the journal "red flag", no. 4, 1968.

27. mao tsetung, "on coalition government", "selected works of mao tsetung", chinese ed., vol. 3, p. 1097.

28. marx and engels, "resolutions of the general congress of the international working men's association held at the hague", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 18, p. 165.

29. mao tsetung, "revolutionary forces of the world unite, fight against imperialist aggression exclamation", "selected works of mao tsetung", chinese ed., vol. 4, p. 1360.

30. mao tsetung, "reform our study", "selected works of mao tsetung", chinese ed., vol. 3, p. 795.

31. mao tsetung, "opening address at the eighth national congress of the communist party of china", september 15, 1956.

32. chairman mao's important inscription for japanese worker friends, september 18, 1962, "people's daily", september 18, 1968.

33. mao tsetung, "some questions concerning methods of leadership", "selected works of mao tsetung", chinese ed., vol. 3, p. 901.

34. mao tsetung, "on contradiction", "selected works of mao tsetung", chinese ed., vol. 1, p. 294.

35. "the paris commune and the present", article in soviet revisionist "kommunist", no. 2, 1971.

36. n.s. khrushchov's report on the "programme of the c.p.s.u." at the soviet revisionist "22nd congress", october 18, 1961.

37. l.i. brezhnev's report at the meeting in "commemoration" of the centenary of lenin's birth, april 21, 1970.

38. "the state of the whole people and democracy", article in the soviet revisionist "pravda", june 7, 1970.

39. sinister anti-china book compiled by f. konstantinov and others, russian ed., the "mysl" publishing house, u.s.s.r., published in august 1970, pp. 119-120.

40. marx, "the civil war in france", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 17, p. 384.

41. engels, "preface to the second german edition of 'the condition of the working class in england', 1892", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 22, p. 373.

42. sanzo nosaka's talk, "akahata", january 3, 1971.

43. korehito kurahara's speech at a japanese revisionists' meeting in "commemoration" of the centenary of lenin's birth, "akahata", april 2, 1970.

44. kenji miyamoto's speech at a meeting convened by the japanese revisionist kyoto committee, "akahata", march 20, 1970.

45. mao tsetung, "speech at the meeting of the supreme soviet of the u.s.s.r. in celebration of the 40th anniversary of the great october socialist revolution", november 6, 1957.

46. from comrade lin piao's report to the ninth national congress of the communist party of china.

47. marx and engels, "manifesto of the communist party", chinese ed., people's publishing house, 1964, p. 58.

48. lenin, "speech at the meeting of activists of the moscow organizations of the r.c.p. (b)", "collected works", chinese ed., vol. 31, p. 412.

49. marx, "the first draft of 'the civil war in france'", "marx and engels, collected works", chinese ed., vol. 17, p. 587.

50. see note 47.

China Issues Stamps Marking Centenary of Paris Commune

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1971)

to commemorate the centenary of the paris commune and celebrate the victory of the marxist-leninist theory on the proletarian revolution and the dictatorship of the proletariat, the ministry of communications of the people's republic of china has decided to issue a set of stamps on the paris commune throughout the country, beginning march 18, 1971.

the set consists of four different designs. the first design is the flag of the paris commune, with a face value of four fen (rmb); the second design depicts the armed uprising of the paris proletariat and other working people on march 18, 1871, with a face value of eight fen; the third design is the jubilant scene of the proclamation of the establishment of the paris commune, with a face value of ten fen; and the fourth, portraying the members of the paris commune on the international square, has a face value of 22 fen.

China Puts Out Revised Edition of "Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin on the Paris Commune"

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1971)

a revised edition of the chinese translation of "marx, engels, lenin and stalin on the paris commune" has just come off the press in china, in commemoration of the centenary of the paris commune.

the re-edited and re-proof read edition is put out by the editing and translation bureau for the works of marx, engels, lenin and stalin of the central committee of the chinese communist party to meet the needs of the workers, peasants, soldiers, revolutionary cadres and revolutionary intellectuals in their study of marxism-leninism.

the bureau has also put out recently the 20th volume of the "complete works of marx and engels" in chinese.

published by the people's publishing house, these two books are available at bookstores in big cities throughout china beginning march 18.

CHINA AND CONGO (B)

Chinese Ambassador Gives Film Reception in Brazzaville

(NCNA-English Brazzaville, Mar. 16, 1971)

wang yu-tien, chinese ambassador to the people's republic of the congo, gave a film reception here recently. chinese documentary films "hungchi canal" and "the yangtze bridge at nanking" were shown and warmly received.

attending the reception were elie-theophile itsouhou, member of the central committee of the congolese party of labour and secretary of state of the ministry of social affairs, health and labour; balla vital, member of the central committee of the congolese party of labour and president of the congolese association for friendship among peoples; charles assemekang, president of the supreme court; cesar mopolo-dadet, secretary general of the foreign ministry; and others.

after the film show, many congolese friends enthusiastically praised the chinese people's revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, plain living and hard struggle. they said: the construction of the two great projects is a great victory for mao tsetung thought.

a congolese friend named loubaki said: i am very much impressed. these projects show to us that the chinese people have attained profound political understanding and are capable of organisation. they have full confidence in their socialist revolution and their bright future. he stressed that all these achievements are fruits gained by the chinese people under the brilliant leadership of chairman mao and

are a victory for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

a congolese worker said with emotion that the chinese people's self-reliance, plain living and hard work have set an example for him.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Chinese Table Tennis Delegation Leaves Peking for World Championships and Visit to Japan

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1971)

a chinese table tennis delegation left peking for japan by air this morning to participate in the 31st world table tennis championships and pay a friendly visit to japan.

head of the 60-member delegation is chao cheng-hung, a leading member of the all-china sports federation. deputy heads are fu chih-hsing, wang hsiao-yun and lu ting. secretary-general of the delegation is sung chung and deputy secretary-general is pan chih-kang.

the delegation includes 22 men and women players. the women players are: lin hui-ching, cheng min-chih, liang li-chen, li li, cheng huai-ying, chang li, lin mei-chun, feng meng-ya, yu hsiu-ping, hu yu-lan and hsu chien-chin. the men players are: chuang tse-tung, li fu-jung, chou lan-sun, li ching-kuang, hsi en-ting, liang ko-liang, wang wen-hua, wang wen-jung, liao wen-yuan, yu chang-chun and chang hsieh-lin. leader of the women's team is fu chao-lou. deputy leader is lin hui-ching. leader of the men's team is chao yi-szu. head coach is kuan hui-kuang. coaches of the women's team are wang chih-liang, ma chin-pao and liang yu-neng. coaches of the men's team are hsu yin-sheng, chuang chia-fu and li shu-sen.

present at the airport to see the delegation off were kuo mo-jo, vice-chairman of the standing committee of the national people's congress and honorary president of the china-japan friendship association, and leading members of the organizations concerned tsao cheng, li ching-chuan, li meng-hua, wang kuo-chuan, wu hsiao-ta, hsu ming, chin yeh, chang tung-huan, hsin cheng, chou chih-tung, tien chen, tsou po-hsien, chang tung-hua, jen chi-sheng, tu wan-jung, ting min, li fu-teh and chou chi, and chinese sportsmen and sportswomen.

japanese friends in peking ichihei sugiyama, haruo miyamoto, yoshikiyo hiyodo and haruhi takayanagi were also present.

before its departure, the delegation received heart-warming letters from workers, peasants and soldiers in many parts of the country. they asked members of the delegation to convey the friendly regards of the chinese people to the people of japan and other countries, and encouraged them to follow chairman mao's great teachings and modestly learn from the people and sportsmen of various countries and contribute to the promotion of friendship between the people of china and other countries.

the chinese table tennis players will play in the men's and women's team events, men's and women's singles and doubles, and mixed doubles.

the championships are to be held at nagoya from march 28 to april 7.

four members of the delegation, including pan chih-kang, deputy secretary-general, were already in japan.

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Decision of Meetings of Boards of Directors and Supervisors of China-Korea Yalu River Hydro-Electric Power Company Signed in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1971)

a decision of the meetings of the boards of directors and supervisors of the china-korea yalu river hydro-electric power company was signed in peking today.

signing the decision on behalf of the chinese and korean sides were comrade tu hsing-yuan, vice-minister of water conservancy and power of the people's republic of china and chief director on the chinese side of the china-korea yalu river hydro-electric power company, and comrade han guk sung, vice-minister of electric and coal industry of the democratic people's republic of korea and chief director on the korean side of the china-korea yalu river hydro-electric power company. the directors and supervisors on the two sides also signed on the decision.

attending the signing ceremony were comrade hyon jun guk, korean ambassador to china, and leading members of the chinese departments concerned comrades liang chi-chou and liu chun.

CHINA AND ROMANIA

Romanian Government Delegation Led by Comrade Radulescu Leaves Bucharest for China

(NCNA-English Bucharest, Mar. 16, 1971)

a romanian government delegation led by comrade gheorghe radulescu, member of the executive committee and of the permanent presidium of the central committee of the romanian communist party and vice-chairman of the council of ministers of the romanian socialist republic, left here by a special plane this morning for china on a friendly visit.

members of the delegation include ioan avram, minister of machine-building industry, stefan constantinescu, vice-minister of metallurgical industry, and mircea badica, secretary-general of the ministry of foreign trade.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leonte rautu, member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party and vice-chairman of the

council of ministers; petre lupu, member of the executive committee of the central committee of the romanian communist party and minister of labour; florea dumitrescu, minister of finance; george macovescu, first vice-minister of foreign affairs; vasile malinschi, governor of the national bank; and responsible members of other departments concerned. -19-

chang hai-feng, chinese ambassador to romania, and diplomats of the chinese embassy were also present.

CHINA AND SYRIA

Premier Chou En-lai Congratulates Hafez Assad on His Being Elected President of Syrian Arab Republic

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1971)

chou en-lai, premier of the state council of the people's republic of china, today sent a message of warm congratulations to hafez assad on his being elected president of the syrian arab republic. the message reads in full as follows:

his excellency hafez assad,
president of the syrian arab republic,

damascus

on the occasion of your being elected president of the syrian arab republic, i express warm congratulations to you on behalf of the chinese government and people.

i sincerely wish the syrian government and people continuous victories in the struggle against the aggression by u.s. imperialism and israeli zionism. may the militant friendship between the peoples of china and syria and the friendly relations between the two countries grow and develop constantly.

chou en-lai
premier of the state council
of the people's republic of
china

march 17, 1971

CHINA AND US

China's 486th Serious Warning Against US Imperialist Military Provocation

(NCNA-English Peking, Mar. 17, 1971)

a u.s. military plane intruded into china's air space over the area of tung island of the hsisha islands in kwangtung province between 12:24 hours and 12:34 hours on march 17.

a spokesman of the chinese foreign ministry has been authorised, in relation to this military provocation by the u.s. military plane, to issue the 486th serious warning.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE